This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NEDL TRANSFER
HN 5HD2 Y

KF15856
V47

HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

THIRTY-SIX YEARS

OF

A SEAFARING LIFE.

BY AN

OLD QUARTER MASTER.

"THE SIMPLE TRUTH."

PORTSEA:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY W. WOODWARD; AND
SOLD BY LONGMAN & CO. LONDON.

MDCCCXXXIX.

KF 15856

TO

SIR PHILIP CHARLES HENDERSON DURHAM,

K. G C. of the Bath, K. C. of the Military Order of Merit of France, &c.

ADMIRAL OF THE WHITE, AND LATE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF AT PORTSMOUTH.

HONORED SIR,

Without pretension to any thing more than a strict adherence to truth, through your condescending permission, I dedicate to you the Narrative of my chequered Life; which I publish, not without a hope that a Seaman's Story may prove that, in that class of men, there are some who love and feel like others; that they have hearts which respect, and that they can be grateful for the kindness and consideration of their superiors.

That an Officer so distinguished in the annals of our country by a splendid career of service, by a life devoted to her well being and interest, and by a kind feeling to the British Tar, should permit me to dedicate this little volume to him, is highly flattering to me: it will ever be considered by me as a proud event in my life; and with the deepest sense of gratitude,

I remain,

Honored Sir,

Your faithful humble Servant,

THE OLD QUARTER MASTER.

CHAPTER I.

MY EARLY DAYS.

" Sweet Aubin, loveliest village of the plain,
" Where health and plenty blest the frugal swain."

GOLDSMITH.

THE small village of St. Aubin was the place of my birth; situated at the bottom of an open sandy bay, its beautiful prospects and delightful scenery can never be forgotten by those who have ever had the pleasure of seeing it.

My father, a highly respectable master mariner, at the time of his union with my mother commanded one of the largest ships belonging to the Island; he had been a widower, and at her death his first wife left him a lovely boy, who, after himself was named Philip; this child shortly after the death of his mother was sent into the country to a brother of his mother, and seldom or ever visited us, so that at the age of four years, I was led to suppose myself an only child, and taught to look upon children of equal, if not superior rank as beneath me—I was not even allowed to play with them. No care or attention was spared to adorn my person or improve my mind; and by too great an indulgence from the very best of parents, who granted my every wish, my temper was ruined; and to a mistaken notion of affection, I may attribute many of those evils which have caused the misfortunes of my after years.

I cannot proceed without laying the contrast before the reader. My step-brother, brought up at a small school in the country where barely reading, writing, and the first rules of arithmetic were taught, at a very early age taken to sea,

apprenticed to a ship builder in Newfoundland, served his apprenticeship with credit, and when that was ended remained in the same employ; a few years after became foreman, and when age and infirmity obliged his employer to give up business, he succeeded him; and in 1827, he married a Canadian woman possessed of good property in *Bay des Chaleurs*, and as he tells me in his last letter, carries on his business and cultivates his acres in peaceful retirement. While I, the pampered, spoiled boy, whose education, trifling as it is has been, cost a great sum, am dragging on life within the wooden walls of a ship of war. How frequently in our way through life may we observe in families, that that child which is brought up with the greatest care suffers most, while he who in his childhood meets with the least attention goes on smoothly, passes over the rough path of life without one tumble, frequently accumulates a fortune while the other is only fit to spend one, and leads a life of poverty and grief; such I sincerely regret has been the case with me; but if we, for one moment pause and consider, the ruling of providence is so easily traced in all our concerns, that it becomes a duty however painful, to bow with resignation to our lot.

Of the first year of my life I have but a confused idea, until when a mere child I was sent to a boarding school, situated about the centre of the Island, where I was instructed in the French tongue—the Island French being only a *Patois*, and being some distance from home and only allowed to go there once a fortnight I was less indulged. I felt the confinement painful at first, but conquered it at last, and in a short time got quite reconciled.

Of all the inhabitants of our little Island, very few then spoke English, and any youth who was happy enough to get any thing like an English education was considered as something superior to the rest of the Islanders. It is not therefore to be wondered at that my father had no peace until his consent was obtained that I should go, if only for a year or two, to

a school in England; a lady with whom my mother had been acquainted in the Isle of Wight, was written to, a school was soon found in Newport, and my mother herself took me across first to Southampton, thence to Cowes, when after a great struggle she left me to the care of a Rev. G. A——d, whose school consisted of only six boarders and twenty day scholars. The only property which my father was possessed of was fifty-two pounds a year in the Bank of England, a small house, and twenty-six acres of land, besides his pay as a master of the ship ———; take all together the income was genteel and competent; but my board and education (thirty-two pounds per annum, besides books, clothing, &c.) was a terrible drawback on it. In justice to my dear departed parents, I must say they would have thought no privation too great to contribute to my education and comfort. I was delighted with the idea of an English school, little considering the new scene of life I had to commence; I well recollect that before leaving me, my poor mother, calling the maid aside, gave her a one pound note, bidding her to be kind to her poor boy, and the girl promised, and faithfully kept that promise, and stood my friend through the whole time of my residence in the school. Of all the scholars, not one spoke a word of French; the little English I had learnt in Jersey having only been picked here and there, I seldom used, and whenever I spoke it only raised a laugh at my expence, and for some weeks I was really miserable; the boys too, bent on mischief, if they knew the master out of the way would plague and vex me in order to make me speak English, and then laugh at my foreign accent. That, like most other cares of youth, time overcame, and at the end of two years, when the order arrived for me to be removed to Southampton, I heard of it with regret.

At Mr. ——'s, my situation was very different, and for a time far less comfortable than it had been at Newport; Mr. W——'s was a very large school, nearly one hundred boarders and above eighty day scholars; most of them were older than

myself, and many of a superior rank, who from being parlour boarders (one of the greatest errors of boarding schools), took no notice of me, or if ever they did only laughed at my foreign accent—one, only one treated me with kindness and to him I am indebted for many, many acts of friendship. I at last got reconciled to this place, also soon improved with my English, and in December, 1801, when the time appointed for my leaving school arrived, Mr. W——, told me I had improved far beyond his expectation; Indeed the care and attention bestowed by Mr. and Mrs. W——, on the comforts and education of the scholars reflects the highest credit on the school, (*academy* was then a name seldom used), the march of intellect had not reached so far as it has of late years.

Free from the rigid confinement of a school, it was sometime before I could fix my inclination upon any thing for my future life, particularly as my dear mother's hopes ran high. It was her wish that I should go into a counting house, and as a preparation for it, I was placed in the shop of an old aunt of mine who dealt in the general line in a wholesale way; here I should perhaps have passed my time agreeably enough, but that this aunt had an only daughter, about my own age, who like me was a spoiled child; there was no peace between us, ever at war, which could seldom be settled without great trouble to both our parents, and only ended to recommence the first favourable opportunity; in a few months I returned home tired of shop and shop book.

About this time my father having left his employers, went to America where he purchased part of a vessel in which he traded to the West India Islands; with very little consideration, I made up my mind to go out to him; all my friends seemed to approve of my going, saying that America was a fine field for a youth with abilities to make his way through. There was then laying at East Cowes, a brig bound to Boston, a passage was soon agreed for, my mother paid fifteen pounds sterling to have me taken across the Atlantic,

provided me with every thing I could possibly want, and fearing I might be captured by an enemy, sewed nine guineas in a ribbon to stow away in safety.

Never, oh never can I forget the moment of parting, it was early in January, 1803, I was to join the packet at a neighbouring town; the sun rose bright, but our hearts were heavy and full of grief; after an evidently sleepless night we sat down to breakfast, very little was eaten, and not one word spoken on either side. The time appointed arrived, my poor mother endeavoured to give me some parting advice, but her voice became choked, her heart was too full, and lifting up her hands and eyes to heaven, while her bosom hove with bitter grief, she said, my son may the God of Jacob go with you; —methinks I see her at this very moment; I could hear no more, with an agony of grief not to be described, I left home, peaceful, happy home, and before I completely recovered the faculty of thinking, I found myself on board the Hero on my way to England; none but those who like me have known the luxuries of a home, can feel as I did at my first leaving it, and although years have passed unheeded by, and many a heart that then was gay now soundly sleeps in the grave, still I can never forget the comforts of early days.

CHAPTER II.

A WINTER AMONG THE INDIANS AT THE BACK OF NEWFOUNDLAND, IN THE BAYE DU DESESPOIR.

EARLY in May, 1803, I landed on Long wharf Boston, North America, and very soon found my way to the house of the person who was part owner of the vessel in which my father was then sailing, and to whom I had letters of introduction and recommendation; I found the gentleman, a venerable looking old man, engaged in the hardware business, who received me with great kindness, informed me that my father was gone to Martinique and was not expected home till August; but, continued Mr. B, your father and myself are partners and friends, you must remain with me till his return, when you can both make up your minds as to your future prospects. With this highly respectable family I soon became at home, and was treated as if I had been one of them. I regret to say that I did not look forward to the return of my father with that pleasure which might be supposed, for I knew his arrival must remove me from the pleasing family circle in which I was then placed; I was at that time an entire stranger to my father, not having seen him since I was four years of age. In August, the shipping list gave notice that the L—— was arrived at Rodney Island, and was to ride quarantine; Mr. B. endeavoured to convey to my father the pleasing news of the arrival of his son, took me down with him and I very soon saw my father, much the man I had formed in my mind's eye. I was received with the greatest kindness, and a sincere shew

of affection, and as my father pressed me to his bosom, I could see the big drops chace each other down his manly cheeks; I spent the whole day with him and on leaving the Island to return to town I was loaded with presents; a few days put an end to his quarantine, and as soon as leisure permitted he asked me to what profession I felt inclined; I gave the preference to a seafaring life. In vain the dangers, the cares, and the trials, were pointed out to me in darkened colors, I still adhered to my resolution, and as my father was about to return home having met with some heavy losses, he promised to look out a ship for me.

There was at that time laying alongside the wharf a Brig belonging to Newfoundland, the master of which had served his apprenticeship to my father, and was also a distant relative. To this man I was apprenticed for three years, to learn the art, trade, and mystery of a seaman; it was also agreed that during the winter months, while the brig was gone to market with her second cargo of fish, I should remain in Newfoundland, and keep the books and attend the stores, but by no means to have anything to do with the fishing, and to be supplied with good clothing, boots, &c.; and what I now deem a most improper indulgence was given me, that of having my meals with the master of the vessel in summer, and at the agent's table in the winter.

On the 8th September, 1803, I joined the brig and parted with my father, who during our short acquaintance had by his kind and truly affectionate care rendered himself very dear to me; I was liberally supplied with every thing needful in the cold climate I was about to face, and at bidding him farewell while the tears were almost streaming from my eyes, he slipped two doubloons into my hand, and with a convulsive grasp departed. I saw him then for the second and last time in my life; seven years afterwards he died at Messina while master of a vessel, of which he owned a part, a victim to that horrid disorder so prevalent in those ill fated countries (the fever) a

tender husband and an affectionate parent. He by care, attention and sobriety accumulated money; of which to say no worse I should have taken better care, improved instead of wasting; he is no more, but his memory still lives in the hearts of his surviving friends.

> Light lie the ashes of the dead,
> And hallowed be the turf that pillows the head of a seaman.

September 21st, the brig left Boston for Newfoundland, and thus reader commences my seafaring career. My being allowed to sit at the same table with the master, and the many indulgences he gave me, while it prevented me from feeling so awkward as I should have done had I been placed with the crew, still it in no wise tended to my comfort; for the other lads jealous of the preference shewn me, exerted all their little powers to make me uncomfortable; besides the very great injury it did me in after years, for never having been a regular apprentice, and having neglected to obtain that practical experience necessary, I was unfit to take command of a vessel when placed in charge of one.

A passage of ten days brought us to Jersey Harbour, where as winter was fast approaching and articles specified, I went on shore to commence that new routine of duty I had agreed to undertake; the agent, a most amiable man of retired and serious habits, placed great confidence in me, and treated me with the kindness of a father. The winter in Newfoundland is excessively severe; during several months the thermometer remains almost stationary at 15° below zero; but as I had been there during its gradual approach to that low temperature, I felt it less than I expected.

The settlement on which I was placed (and which at all parts of the island is called a room) was then one of the first in point of commerce except St. John's; it consisted of the agent's house, men's dwelling house and cookroom, stores for fish, provisions, salt, &c., and was situated at the very bottom

of Fortune Bay; three miles on each side of our room were those of Dartmouth and Pool, the agents of which sometimes visited us; but even with this accession of company our society was very limited; our amusements must be mostly with ourselves. Spare hours during the short days of a Newfoundland winter, I dedicated mostly to shooting partridges, hares, and a species of blackbird, common, but seldom disturbed, as firing at it is deemed a waste of powder. The long evenings, to any other but me, would have afforded ample opportunity for improving the mind, but I was so satisfied with my abilities, that I considered any further progress needless. The first winter passed away almost unperceived, May soon came, and the arrival of the brig gave me the most sincere pleasure, as I not only received letters from my family, but a handsome present of fruit from my master. I expected to have gone on board and for the summer become a seaman, but during the winter months I had made myself so useful to the agent, that he refused to let me go; but in order to make the refusal sit easy, he promised to give me charge of a shallop just off the stocks called the Nancy, to go from harbour to harbour, collecting dry fish to load the vessels for market; thus I became satisfied to remain on shore. Towards the end of each year the Chief and about twenty of a tribe of Indians used to visit me, some for the purpose of trading and supplying themselves with articles necessary for winter, the rest of the tribe, which in all was supposed to consist of about three hundred men, women, and children, remained about twenty-five leagues from us in a deep bay called *La baye du desespoir*. A small Schooner of forty tons was sent every fall up this bay, to trade with and remain there the whole winter, and in spring bring out the produce of the winter's traffic, as well as a cargo of staves, plank, timbers, &c. for another vessel; an old and faithful servant who could understand the Indians, was always placed at the head of the expedition; his wages were high and privileges great. During the visits of the Indians to our room

(for what purpose I knew not) I had cultivated the acquaintance of their Chief, and from him picked up sufficient of their tongue to make myself well understood and to converse pretty well. In the summer of 1806, the old man who had before gone among the Indians, departed this life universally regretted. As winter was at hand, the trade lucrative, it became needfull to replace him, but a great difficulty presented itself in finding a man able to keep accounts, and above all to understand the Indians; for although some few of them spoke French from having been to Canada, still these were but few, and dangerous to be trusted as interpreters. The agent knew that in both tongues I could do, but justly considered a mere lad too young to be entrusted with a charge so very arduous, particularly as I was wild and very haughty, and my temper far from conciliating. He therefore used all his means to procure a man fitted to his purpose but without success; and it was not until he saw the trade he had so long profitably carried on likely to die away, or drop into other hands, that he made me the offer to go; sulky, because I thought I ought to have been offered it first, I refused, and at last only consented on condition that the wages allowed me during my apprenticeship should be doubled; the agent situated as he was, could not refuse.

The Kite, a schooner of 42 tons was immediately loaded with articles of traffic, such as blankets, rum, bread, flour, powder, a few fowling pieces, &c.; a sufficient stock of provisions was also put on board for myself, two carpenters, one cooper, two sawyers and a lad, in all seven. I was far too young to be trusted, a mere lad of seventeen; I felt pride and pleasure at seeing myself at the head of affairs, and upon the whole, acquitted myself far better than even my best friends expected. Indeed during the whole course of my life I observed that the more responsibility is placed on any man, whether old or young, the less likely he is to break it, and the more powerful the inducement to fulfil his duty.

Such was the case with me, as I looked round me and felt

the confidence reposed in me; a glow of pleasure, a sensation not to be described filled my bosom, and strengthened my desire to do all for the good of my employers. Early in October, 1806, I left Jersey harbour, and four days after dropped anchor at the very bottom of the bay, abreast a large grove of birch, spruce, and fir, almost in the middle of which, in a semicircle, were placed the numerous wigwams or huts of the Indians.

CHAPTER III.

INDIAN VILLAGES, MANNERS, AND CUSTOMS.

THE vessel had only been anchored a few minutes when the Chief, his wife, and two other persons came alongside. Sensible that I had at least eight months to remain with these people, I considered it an imperious duty to treat them well, and by all just means to gain their friendship; I therefore asked them to come on board. At first they seemed surprised at the appearance of a stranger, and seemed as if they expected to see some one else: but after a short time in which I gave the Chief a knife; his wife, a blanket; and a young girl, his daughter, some ribbon, we became friends, and as I knew that these Chiefs exercise over their tribes the most unbounded authority, I considered I had nothing to fear from their treachery. But in order to cement the friendship so strongly that it could not be broken, I determined as soon as possible to smoke the calumet or pipe of peace with them, and eat under the roof of their huts; for as the Arabs of the desert consider a man who has once eaten of their salt as under their immediate protection so it was then with these Indians, a man who had once eaten and smoked with them, was as safe as if he were in the Bank of England.

In the evening when I went on shore to the wigwams of the Chief, I told him that I was hungry and desirous of smoking with him; my desires were soon gratified, all who were in

the hut were seated on the ground; an immense pipe was brought out and filled by the Chief, who was seated near me; with great gravity he took a long whiff, allowing the smoke to issue from his nostrils, and then passed it to me; though I detested smoking then, as I do now, I took the whiff which I felt convinced would insure my safety, and passed the pipe round. This part of the business over, some deer's flesh and cakes made by the Squaws (not perhaps in the cleanest way, and baked in an iron pot), were brought round, all ate and all were friendly; and during the whole of my stay they endeavoured to make me as comfortable as possible.

Near the centre of the village, if I may so call it, a space was cleared of trees and our house, which consisted of boards brought with us, was soon built. It was large, and like all the houses of the outports of the Island, it had bed cabins round the sides, except in one corner which was made into a little room for me to sleep in: at the back, and communicating by a door from my room, was a store in which the most valuable part of the Kite's cargo had been deposited, particularly the rum. Before the end of October the schooner was hauled close in shore, secured to two trees; the men commenced their labours, and as the Indians killed any animal they brought the skin and exchanged it for some of my commodities; there was to all a stated price, for a silver hair fox I gave 42s. a fitch fox 15s., a yellow fox 12s., a beaver, or otter 10s., a bear's skin 31s., for all which they got in exchange bread, flour, blankets, and as no bargain could possibly be concluded without it, a very little rum. Deer were abundant, so much so, that for a four pound piece of salt pork I could most times get a quarter of venison, hares and partridges; we could shoot almost at our door, so that our living was excellent, our profits great. The Indians were friendly and attentive, indeed at times rather too much so, for it was not at all uncommon for us to go to bed leaving several of them round our fire, some sleeping, some talking; the only door that was

locked was the store, and that merely on account of the rum. The Chief was a frequent inmate of our house, and either at one or the other house we were together nearly every day, and as a small bottle of rum was usually in my pocket I was ever welcome. I cannot say that he had half the greedy appetite for spirits that his people had, on the contrary, I have heard him often express a sincere regret at the many rash acts committed by his men when in a state of intoxication, and although his power was almost unbounded, still this was an exception. Sensible of the troubles attendant upon the immoderate use of ardent spirits, he was the only Indian I ever knew who could resist the temptation to drink, and knew when he had enough. His brother, a sort of second Chief, would drink until deprived of sense and driven to madness. If once offended it is never forgiven or forgotten; past injuries, however old, descend from father to son, as property does in other countries. An instance of this occurred while I was at Jersey harbour: a man named Bryan, who at the time I speak of was very old, had many years before been trading with them at some other part of the Island, and during his stay had seduced one of their daughters, it was supposed the sister of the man who was now the Chief; before it was found out Bryan absconded, leaving his unfortunate victim to bear their rage; what became of her no one ever knew. Years rolled on, Bryan was supposed to have been entirely forgotten, but on the last visit of the Chief to Jersey harbour, he saw Bryan mending some nets; he recognized his features instantly, and levelled his rifle at him; one of our men near, touched his arm, altered the direction of the piece, which went off, but missed its object; in all human probability he saved the life of the man, who went to England to avoid any future consequences. The winter was very severe, the thermometer fell to 11° below zero, but as our house was situate in the midst of lofty trees we felt little of it, with a fine fire of birch constantly blazing on our hearth. The Indians were very fortunate in their hunting expeditions,

and before the winter was over I had well made up to the owners for my double wages. In April, 1807, the thaw began, the Indians prepared to leave for some other parts, and we commenced loading the schooner with wood, and the produce of our winter's trade. May 8th, the ice broke up and floated down towards the mouth of the bay; on the 13th, I bade farewell to the friendly tribe, and left them with a firm promise of again visiting them next winter. The Chief, at parting, gave me a large bear's skin, and his daughter, a lovely Indian girl of eighteen, gave me two silver hair fox skins. Favoured with a fresh breeze on the 16th, I again anchored in Jersey harbour, saw the agent, who not having heard a word of our proceedings during the winter was highly pleased at my account, promised me a handsome present as soon as the vessel was discharged, if my furs turned out as good as I had represented them: skins examined and aired, I got the promised present, which was a very genteel suit of clothes and twenty-four dollars, being as I was told a reward for my care and attention.

How often, looking back on those days, have I thought what a beautiful opening it was for a youth, a mere lad; confidence, the most unbounded was reposed in me, and with little care and attention I might have risen in the world to comfort and affluence; but I know not how it is, there certainly is "a tide in the affairs of men," for which ever way I steered, some current's thwarting force seemed to set against me.

Summer, ever short in Newfoundland soon passed away, and I felt no sorrow when the time arrived for me to prepare for winter quarters among the Indians; so easily is the mind of man adapted to particular circumstances, that I anticipated great pleasure from seing old faces again, which a year or two before I should have seen with fear if not disgust.

A new Schooner of 40 tons, called the Woodman, had been launched during the summer, I was desired to join her, and on the 7th October, 1807, I again arrived at the old spot of commerce, and found things much as I had left them; the

reception I met with was pleasing, more particularly from the Chief, who taking my hand shook it heartily, saying in French which he spoke well, "thou art come, thou art come, and I rejoice to see thee." His dress was much improved since last year; indeed commerce with us seemed to have been attended with good on both sides. All remained very comfortable till March, when animals becoming scarce, the Chief and a party of his best men, leaving his brother in charge, went on a hunting excursion across the island, but previous to leaving, the Chief aware of his brother's fondness for ardent spirits, had cautioned me against letting him have any.

The hunters had been gone only a few hours, when the brother came to me with a bear's skin to get rum; I told him that I had promised his brother that I would not sell a drop during his absence; and in order to make the refusal sit easier, I gave him a small quantity to drink; he left me apparently satisfied, but in about half an hour I felt convinced that something was amiss, for I observed the women at the wigwam of the Chief's brother, carrying away the rifles and axes; a certain proof that some dire event was in contemplation. Aware of the danger of irritating a half drunken Indian, I was at a loss how to act, and for one moment felt my charge too heavy; a little thought however and my determination was formed; I sent the boy who acted as our cook, servant, &c., to tell the Chief's brother I wished him to come and drink rum with me; I had my doubts as to how my message might be received, and almost feared for the messenger; as it pleased God it was given and received in a favourable moment, for in about ten minutes I saw the old man coming with hasty strides towards me; I presented my hand which was to all appearance cordially taken; I then told him that I had promised his brother that I would not sell one drop of rum during his absence, and he knew my word was inviolable; but that as giving was not included in the promise, I would give him as much as he himself chose to drink; he was satisfied and very soon availed

himself of the permission by making himself what Jack calls gloriously drunk, and in that state I considered him safest; thus ended an affair which if not taken in time, might have ended fatally to some of us, possibly to all. On the fifth day the Chief and hunters returned, having been very successful, and every thing resumed its usual course. During both winters of my residence among them I never saw the Chief intoxicated but twice; a moderate and self command, seldom found among Indians, particularly when spirits (as was the case) are at command—and even during those two drunken bouts, although his features and almost his very nature seemed changed, and his wife was afraid to go near him, still his daughter could command and he would immediately obey. So powerful even among these people is their affection for their children. In order to maintain the ascendancy I possessed over the father, I had always cultivated the friendship of the daughter. Her features, more European than any of the others of the tribe; her manners in some measure improved from her frequent residences in Canada; and her appearance superior to all the rest, from the many presents of dress made to her by myself and her father, rendered her an object, where no white females were to be seen, at once pleasing and interesting.

Early in May, 1808, I told her that I was about to leave her, and most probably never see her again, as I was going home a very great distance; she burst into tears, and it was with great difficulty I could compose her. During the daily, I may almost say hourly meetings which had taken place, she had never dreamt but our wintry visits were to continue, and on that account looked to spring without fear, because she could anticipate the pleasure of meeting again in the fall. It was not love—love could not exist between two beings so differently circumstanced, and whose paths lay so widely apart; it was esteem arising from many acts of kindness on both sides. But now that the truth seemed to flash across her mind it operated with double force; I knew that her father had always har-

boured a wish that she should have a white man for her husband, but had not the slightest idea till the moment of parting, that his hopes were fixed on me; if I had, my conduct, though perfectly harmless, would have been different. At parting, as the old man held my hand firmly grasped in his, he said, "why wilt thou go, stay with me, I will protect and feed thee, and thou shalt be my son?" of course persuasion was unavailing. I had several valuable presents made me, and left them on the 11th, and reached home on the 14th May, 1808. My traffic had been successful, and my reception was equally kind; indeed the agent had a double reason for being kind to me, the time of my apprenticeship was about to expire, and he wished me to continue in the employ, but his wishes were not realized, for having a good sum of money to take, I was desirous of returning to my family, and requested a passage to England. It was with great difficulty I got the promise, but as I had served my allotted time, it could not be withheld; a brig, called the Trust, coming for a cargo of oil and salmon, the furs I had collected the winter before, and myself, were shipped in her.

As it was likely that during the passage, we should come across some ships of war, and I might be impressed; the manifest and bills of lading were made out in my name, thus insuring my perfect security. Besides eleven on the articles (myself included), we had about ten fishermen, who having only engaged for the season, were returning home as passengers with the earnings of the summer's fishery.

CHAPTER IV.

CAPTURED BY A FRENCH PRIVATEER.

Never despair. That which seems a terrible curse may be a blessing in disguise, and ever recollect that that Supreme Beneficence who brought light out of darkness, can at all times render a temporary evil, a lasting good. There is but one region in which man may despair, it is that of which the Poet says "Wherein, who enter, leave all hope behind."

OLD QUARTER MASTER.

October 4th, 1803, the Trust sailed from Jersey harbour; she was very deeply laden, indeed by many considered unreasonably so at this dangerous season of the year, when gales of wind are so common on the banks of Newfoundland. October 23rd, the vessel was lying to about 10 leagues E. of the banks, when a heavy sea struck her on the starboard beam and completely cleared the decks; cabouse, boats, bulwarks, binnacle, all went, and worse than all the two men who were at the pump went also; one of them however got entangled in some ropes and held on alongside till he was dragged in again; the other poor youth sunk to rise no more, without our being capable of making one effort to save him, for the quantity of water that had gone below had almost water-logged the vessel; out of our bread all was damaged, except three barrels. Our situation was at this moment extremely critical, but the buoyancy of the cargo in a great measure, under Providence, tended to her safety. Our first care was to ware round, and bring the strongest side to the sea, and if possible bring her upright again, for many of the upper tiers of oil casks had shifted and rolled to leeward; every hand was exerted to pump

her out, and as she made but little water we soon got her free again. Our quantity of bread was so scanty that it became needful to come to a very short allowance; one biscuit per day was all that could be given to each man, and even then it was thought that unless some ship who could assist us appeared, it would be found needful to curtail. Four casks of water had been washed off deck, only three hogsheads remained below, so that of necessity we were obliged to haul short on that also. Now let those who at home are revelling in plenty, and living on all the luxuries of life, for one moment pause and re-peruse the last page. Still amid hunger and thirst I heard no murmur, all were resigned and thankful to that merciful providence who had saved us in the hour of peril.

November 8th, during the whole of the night it had been blowing heavy; about 6 A. M. it cleared up and moderated, a stout vessel was also lying too about two miles in the wind's eye of us. I had the morning watch, having kept the master's watch during the whole passage; on looking at the vessel I made her out a large schooner, and immediately went down to the master and told him there was a man of war schooner to windward. The master jumped up without dressing, took the glass out of the companion, and having eyed her for a moment, dropped the glass and looking at me fixedly, uttered the words a d—d privateer John; the words chilled my very heart. So long absent from my home, and dear family, and to be taken only at so short a distance; the idea was distracting. Had we been even inclined to doubt, our suspense would soon have been at an end, for the schooner bore up and running under our lee quarter, hailed "brig ahoy;" "What brig is that?" on being answered he again hailed "what is your cargo," and being satisfied in this also, he said again, "haul down your colours I'm a French Privateer;" oh! what a shock. While the Privateer was manning the boat, the master called me to him and addressing me said, John if you have sufficient courage you may with ease recapture the vessel, keep your liberty, and save my

clothes and my private venture; for my part continued the master, I shall be the first man sent out of her, but you can stow away in the hold between the casks and the beams as many of the fishermen as choose to stop, and at night when the Privateer is far away, you may easily regain possession of your vessel. Time was short, but I soon stated the case to the fishermen who seemed willingly to enter into my plan, and seven of them volunteered to stow themselves below, fearing death almost as little as a life of misery in a French depot; when all was settled and the privateer's boat came alongside there remained fourteen people on deck, so no suspicion was created.

The officer who boarded was quite a young man, of a very genteel, and indeed prepossessing appearance; his first order was to make haste into the boat as there was a large vessel to leeward which they wished to overhaul; I was among the number of those ordered into the boat, but on my addressing and begging to remain in the brig, he said *tu parle francais, reste ici*; an old man and a lad of seventeen were also left, the boat shoved off, taking eleven away, and leaving ten men; three of us remained on deck, which with seven below, left our numbers equal; the only arms they had brought with them, or at least left, was one cutlass. Before we were boarded, I had taken care to stow away the cook's axe, snug under the windlass; the old man who had remained with me went down into the forecastle for water, and as he was sliding down into the hold, amid the noise of the vessel he could communicate unnoticed with the men there, make them acquainted with the state of things, and that they were to come up the moment they heard three heavy raps, just abaft the windlass. Providence, as in many other cases favoured our enterprise; a fresh breeze from N. W. drove us fast towards the coast of France, and sensible of the awkward situation of those below, I determined to make the attempt as early as possible; the most critical moment was that of coming up, for only one could ascend at a time; consultation was impossible, one look,

one word might have betrayed us; and the Frenchmen to insure their own safety must have sent us to a watery grave. Night, long wished for, came at last, at 3 P. M. the watch was set, five sent down into the cabin, the other five remained on deck, and were disposed of as follows; one at the helm, one on the foreyard to look out, the other two walking the deck, the prize master, Mons. Venion, walked the weather side of the quarter deck. I politely told him that if he felt sleepy I would keep the first watch for him, but this he as politely refused, observing it would be too painful for me to direct my own vessel into an enemy's port, but if I would walk the deck with him he would deem it a favour. I had my doubts as to the pleasure I might in the end give him, but said nothing, and continued walking the deck until it was past nine by my watch, and I supposed the watch below sound asleep. I proposed walking forward, and having taken a few turns on the main deck, when in the very act of turning from forward to go aft, I gave the three appointed raps with my feet, saying at the same time, how very cold my feet are. Before I got aft, several of the men were on deck; when turning round to the prize master, I said, Sir, a few moments since I was your prisoner, you are now mine, I have ten men armed now on the forecastle, see them. The youth seemed stupified, and begged earnestly his life might be spared, of which I assured him there was no danger, if himself and his men went quietly below. On my going aft, the man at the helm seemed doubtful how to act, but the cook's axe civilly suspended over his head directed him, and he walked below, followed by two more of his companions; the man on the foreyard seeing the vessel's head yawing about, the sails flapping all round him, thought we had hove his companions overboard, and as he afterwards told me, had a mind to follow, without waiting the more tedious process of our throwing him; but on being called down, he obeyed and followed the rest into the cabin. Ten men in so small a space as the little cabin were dangerous, as they might plot mischief, so that as soon

as the sails were trimmed, and the vessel's head E. N. E., we passed them one by one into the forecastle, the prize master excepted, who was desired not to leave the cabin; with the booby hatch well barred, the men we considered safe. My small knowledge of Navigation having been obtained at school was but trifling, for besides want of attention to it, Navigation was then little understood, but I knew that by keeping the vessel's head E. N. E., I should strike some part of the English coast, which, it was immaterial to me. The next day a low point hove in sight, which we soon made out to be the Lizard, and I then expected to get into Falmouth early next morning, but about 9, P. M. a large ship appeared about four miles on the weather beam; she soon came down to us, and our fears of her being French were soon dispelled, by finding that she was the ———— one of the old frigate built sloops, then so frequent about the Channel. On being hailed, I as well as I could, explained our situation, and was ordered to come on board; a boat was sent after me, I took the log book and bills of lading, &c.; the register the master had taken with him. Arrived on the quarter deck, I stood a moment or two without any notice being taken of me, but the Captain coming up, I took my hat off which he desired me to replace, and told me to give him a correct detail of our capture, recapture, &c., for at first he seemed doubtful of the fact. I related the circumstances just as they had occurred, when Capt. — said, "why you say, you have ten prisoners, and only ten of you to guard them, and work the vessel too, that is scarcely sufficient, shall I ease you of your care, and take the prisoners?" Without one moment's consideration, I said, yes sir, most thankfully. How very careful a person should be before he utters his sentiments on any subject of importance; it may have been all for the best, doubtless it was, but by that hasty answer, I lost my part of the salvage, the good will of my employers, and ultimately my situation. A boat was sent, and by 11 o'clock the prisoners stood on the ship of war's quarter deck; I was desired to say what usage we had received from

them, as, observed the Captain, on the usage you have met with, depends their own. I could not in justice say that we had been ill used, and indeed had it been so, considering their now distressing situation, I could not have said so; I therefore assured the officer that the short time we had been in their charge, our treatment had been very good. I was desired to walk down into the gun-room, where a comfortable supper was waiting for me. It was left to my choice whether I would return to the brig, or remain where I was; I preferred returning to the brig, the Captain saying, very well, and I will send an officer, and some men to assist in working her into port. I thought it very strange, but attributed it all to the kindness of Capt. —

On the day following we got into Falmouth, and had but just let go our anchor in Point Maws creek, when the impress boat came alongside; the officer of her jumped up the side and desired me to send all hands aft. I told him I was not the master, that he was in French prison, and that the vessel had been captured by the enemy, that there was at this moment a naval officer in the cabin; satisfied there were no hopes for him, the press-master left us.

Two days afterwards a fresh breeze from N. W. springing up, I went alongside the P. and requested the men and officers might be taken out, as I wished to sail that evening. It is impossible to describe my feelings when Capt. —— told me that I could not go till security was given for the salvage, and ended by saying the sooner you write to your owners to that effect, the sooner you will go home. I told the Capt. that at the risk of our lives we had recaptured the vessel, and I deemed it unjust and ungentlemanlike to detain us; the reply was that he knew it well, but the prisoners having been given up to a ship of war, the salvage became his, and added he, while a haughty smile curled his lip, in love, as in war, stratagems are fair; so young man the less you say about it the better. Thus ended my visit, and with it my hopes of salvage, on which

I had been calculating. One of the firm soon came, the salvage was paid, but all were dissatisfied with me for having giving up the prisoners so easily, and although it was not the slightest loss to them, as the underwriters paid the expences, still that, and the circumstance of my having left Newfoundland contrary to their wishes and interest, operated so strongly against me, that when the owner met me, he began with the most abusive language, and told me I had caused a deal of unnecessary trouble to the firm. I replied, I fear too sharply, that if in this one instance I had given trouble, I had, I said fulfilled my every duty, and considered myself ill used. It all ended with, "your future services will be dispensed with;" what a blow to a young man just building castles in the air upon his future prospects. Had I given it one moment's serious consideration, and acknowledged an error, I might have saved myself a deal of care and trouble; but a temper that even in after years I have found it difficult to overcome, ruined me; or at least I then thought so. I was desired to call at the office for the balance of my wages, and on going there a few days after, I received ninety four pounds without the slightest allusion to the past, Mr. W. just saying—the balance in your favour appears to be £94, is this right? quite so sir; one single word might even then have set all to rights, but, and now ere I proceed, let me advise that person into whose hands these lines may fall, never, never give way to that worst of all tempers, a sulky one; it embitters your sweetest hours, blasts your happiest enjoyments, and in the midst of comfort makes man miserable.

CHAPTER V.

LOSS OF A SHIP IN THE WESTERN OCEAN.

There is no word or action which may not be taken with two hands, either with the right hand of good fellowship, and charitable construction, or with the interpretation of motive or suspicion. All succeeds as it is taken.

OLD QUARTER MASTER.

As no hopes remained of my again returning to my former employers, I determined to resume my seafaring life, but before I made up my mind on the subject, I was advised by my friends, as well as some gentlemen who interested themselves in my favour, to state to the committee at Lloyds the circumstance of the capture, and recapture of the Trust. I did so, and got it attested by all those who were concerned, as well as by some of the most respectable inhabitants of the Island, and in about three weeks received an answer, stating that the committee had most honourably voted eighty guineas to be distributed among those concerned, and from the terms in which the letter was couched, little credit was given to the second recaptors.

I remained at home during the winter without seeking or wishing for any employment: my father had a few months before my return home, purchased one third of a schooner out of Guernsey; I would gladly have sailed with him, but he was not expected home for above a year; I could not therefore think of remaining that length of time a burden to my family.

A brig called the E—— was then fitting out, commanded by a first cousin of mine; we had been intimate from childhood; he offered to take me as second mate, not much of an office to be sure, but such as it was I thankfully accepted it; our cargo was

wine for St. John's and Quebec, and we sailed from Jersey, April 12, 1809. At this season of the year, the weather is usually fine, but the winds prevailing from the West, our progress was slow, particularly as our vessel in addition to being deeply laden was a dull sailer. On the 30th April, we had only reached long. 31° 10′ west; a little before noon we observed a strange sail apparently hove too, head to the eastward; as every thing in the shape of a strange sail was made out a French privateer, it is not to be wondered at that a vessel of that kind should create alarm; however upon strictly eying her through the glass, we found her a ship very high out of the water, and to look at, any thing but a privateer, and therefore conjectured her to be a ship in distress. The event justified our opinions, for a few minutes after noon she bore up and shewed her ensign union down in the main topmast shrouds, and on hailing, she proved to be a large barque, belonging to the North of England; that while running free, and at a quick rate the night before, they had struck something which they supposed to be a mahogany bawk (having seen several the day before) and started some of her butts, by which she made a great deal of water. The master of her, begged us to stick by him, and in the event of her leaks increasing, to take them out, and leave her to her fate. As nearly one course did for both vessels, his request was readily agreed to on the part of our master; there was no loss of time or any thing else to be apprehended, but had there been ever so much, I felt assured the master of the E—— would not have allowed that to interfere with saving the lives of his fellow creatures.

It was just about 2 P. M., the barque was about half a mile in the wind's eye, I was writing the day's log, and the master taking his grog on the lockers, the chief mate asleep, or at least catching boobies, when the helmsman sung out down the companion, "the barque has bore up, and wants to speak to us;" I had scarce time to close my book, the master to end his grog and run on deck with the speaking trumpet in his hand, when

the Master of the barque again hailed, saying the leak increased to an alarming degree, and that he wished us to take him out with his crew, at the same time begging that our boat might be sent to assist in saving some provisions from the vessel before she went down. The master turning to me, asked if I would go, I consented, and a young man whom I much respected agreed to accompany me; the jolly boat was lowered from the stern, and about 3 P. M., I ascended her side, where a scene of confusion I can scarce describe, presented itself to me The crew aware that with a total loss, no wages were to be expected, had not only helped themselves to any thing likely to pay, but also got at the spirits, and several of them were wandering about her decks in a state of mad intoxication. The carpenter particularly was so much so, that when something required to be done on the foreyard, in spite of all remonstrances he would go, had just got on the yard, when down he came on deck, and so much hurt as to be supposed dead; he recovered, a wonderful memento of the goodness of Providence. Those who could were busily employed in filling our boat with bread, &c., and on the top, the master's cat, trunk, &c. Just as she was full, and I was about to descend into her, some half drunken fellow let go the painter, calling out "there you go my hearty." She got alongside of our vessel, but before she was half discharged, one of those sudden gales, common at that season, sprung up, all hands in both vessels had enough to do to let fly and clue up, and at last furl, so that the poor jolly boat was seen no more. At 4, 30, P. M., our little brig was hove too under closed reefed main-topsail, and the barque under main-trysail, and not the least hope of our getting to her that night, if ever.

From the account given me by the master of the barque, of the state the ship was in, I felt very uneasy in my mind, and had serious apprehensions as to her keeping above water all night; I cannot say that death seemed to alarm me much, but I felt hurt at the manner in which I had got into my

present situation, and firmly made up my mind that all the barques in England might go to the bottom, before I'd go on board of one again; but upon serious reflection for a moment, I found that our danger was not so imminent as I had at first supposed it to be, and almost doubted whether any really did exist: I was not a thorough bred seaman, but I knew well that a leaky ship must be pumped out; now in the present case the pumps were only used one at a time, the water came up clear, but the pump could lie idle ten minutes at least. About 8 P. M., I was invited into the cabin to supper, where I made a hearty meal off some corned beef and potatoes, and in the course of conversation, I hinted to the chief mate my opinion that the ship might be kept above water with a little extra labour. I could see that my hint was any thing but agreeable, for the answer as well as the countenance indicated no satisfaction. "I do not wish to alarm you, *young* man said he, laying particular emphasis on the word young, but if she hangs together till morning, I shall be thankful." I have no dread of the event said I, and in the mean time I will take a nap; I laid down, but did not sleep, strange ideas filled my head; that something was amiss, I felt assured, but where, was a riddle to me; in vain I endeavoured to banish the idea, it returned with tenfold force. It blew a perfect gale the whole night, there was on her deck besides her long boat, a fine large skiff which we had got ready to hoist out, when the gale began, and the tackles were still on her and just hauled taut. Self preservation is the first law in nature thought I, I will keep my eye on the skiff at all events. I sincerely felt for our master, who not knowing the extent of our danger, would be in misery all night. Morning came, the pumps had been worked very regularly; at 7, it became moderate as suddenly as it had risen, the skiff was got out, and by 10 A. M. had made several trips to the brig with bread, pork, rope, sails, &c., water, the very thing most needed was forgotten, and which is of great value at sea.

The master told me he had made up his mind to be the last

on board of her, and begged that I would go in that boat the last but one, and send her back for him with a couple of men; he might have gone then had he chosen, however it was not my business. The barque was still under the trysail when we left her, and being then light winds the sail had little power upon a hull of such magnitude; it therefore swung nearly before the wind, and in order to get to our own vessel we had to pass close under her stern. We had passed not more I should say than twenty yards, when I heard a splash in the water, and on looking round, saw her raft port laying flat upon the water; it had evidently been lashed, for the lashing which had been round the cross piece inside had been cut, and was seen gaping several inches apart. I was not the first who took notice of it, it was pointed out to me by the youth who had accompanied me, who said as he pointed to it, I thought so; what did you think said I? oh "nothing, nothing" was his reply. We soon got on board, the boat was cleared and sent back, and the master had been with us about twenty minutes, when the ill fated ship, the once beautiful fabric, gave one roll, fell on her broadside, and sunk in the bosom of the mighty deep. Even when no lives are lost, the impression is awful; to see a ship sink fills the mind with painful ideas, image of man's destiny, a few short years, perhaps months, or even days, we must also sink into a grave, so many, many of us.

Our march is on the mountain wave,
Our home is in the deep.
Painful, yet true.

Although nothing on her decks remained lashed, for before I left her I had cut boats' gripes, cabouse gripes, all the spare spars adrift; still as she went down every thing was swallowed up in the vortex of the sinking wreck, leaving a swell that made our poor little vessel roll gunwale too; and although we cruized about the spot sometime after, nothing came up, not an oar or a plank appeared above the surface. As we passed and

repassed over the place where an hour before the noble ship swam in all her beauty, the words came to my recollection, "Here Troy once stood."

During the dinner time as both masters and mates were sitting at the table, myself upon the lockers, not having room at table, young and inexperienced, without giving it a thought, I said to the master of the barque, who was expressing his sorrow at the loss of his ship, then sir, why did you cut the sternport away, she might have been picked up? the colour which flew to his face, and the look which our master gave me, convinced me I had said something very wrong; in the afternoon our master told me to mind my own business, and not bother my head about the ——. I felt the rebuke keenly, but said nought, when our master seeing how mortified I was, explained to me the danger in which I might have plunged the master of the barque by my remarks. Having neglected the very thing we ought to have thought of first, a supply of water, we were reduced to a very short allowance; one pint per day for all uses, was the most that could be allowed to officers and men; the wind continued light and westerly, our progress slow. On the 6th day it was thought proper to make a further reduction of water, and half a pint a day was allowed; no chance of a fresh water wash then. One day while we were sitting at dinner in the cabin, we were all alarmed with an unusual noise upon deck, a confused succession of screaming and swearing; being nearest the door I sprung up the companion, and found that a north country man belonging to the barque, had got one of her boys, a very little fellow, fast by the middle and towing him overboard. I snatched the rope out of his hand, hauled the poor little fellow in board, and endeavoured to ascertain the reason of this cruel usage; but of all the tongues and language I had ever heard, this was the most unintelligible; the poor boy crying and dripping, and the sailor swearing, and from his threatening manner I suppose vowing vengeance against the boy. The master of the barque came up, and having got the rights of the story, thus interpreted

it to us; that morning, the poor man having got his half pint of water in a bottle, and wishing to save it for the heat of the day, had stowed it away snug in the very heart of the cable tier, and to secure his bottle had wrapped a jacket round it; at this time all hands were on deck but the said boy, who was apparently enjoying a nap on a chest hard by; at noon the poor fellow wishing to indulge in a drop of water to cool his parched tongue, went down to his store, but alas it was gone, it had vanished. For some moments he determined to throw the boy overboard without ever a rope, but the idea of murder on his conscience induced him to use the rope and thus it was when I came up; horrid as the punishment may appear, no one that has ever been twenty four hours upon half a pint of water, and on the second or even third day finds that scanty allowance gone, but will feel for the man. Those who have always lived within hail of a running stream, are incompetent judges of the effect of thirst upon the mind; oppressive thirst removes from the heart of man every thing that is good, and implants in its stead evil and horror; half a pint of water was given to the man, and the affair passed off.

May 12th, 1809, a large ship hove in sight standing to the eastward under a press of canvass, a signal of distress was immediately made, She just yawed too under our stern, enquired into the nature of our distress, and then hailed "I can give you no assistance." As she passed we saw on her stern Prince W. H. London; 14th. another ship hove in sight, answered our signal, took all those who wished to go to her, and gave us a supply of water; and on our offering them a supply of bread, generously refused to take it; the owner who was on board, observing that we had suffered more and deserved it most. Some days after we fell in with H. M. S. ——— then cruizing on the banks, who supplied us still further with water and bread; and although it was then blowing almost a gale at S. W. sea mountains high, still she lowered her boat and sent two bags of bread and two small

casks of water on board; their exertions were really wonderful. June 8th, anchored in St. John's, and having only 25 pipes of port to leave, it was soon done. On the 12th, sailed again for Quebec, and there discharged the wine, took bread, flour, &c., for St. John's, where a cargo of fish was ready for us to take home. Sept. 27th, a convoy sailed for England, and under its care we left the harbour, we kept together but a very few days, as just East of the banks we had very bad weather. The last time we saw the Commodore, there were only four of us in his company, and that same night we too lost sight of him, and saw him no more. The weather was such that no human power could keep the ships together; so we had to make the best of our way home. On the 26th November, we made the Lizard Lights, and hugged ourselves, with the hope of soon seeing those we loved; but alas how vain are the hopes of man. At dawn of day we were boarded by the privateer, *Les deux Freres de Bourdeaux*, and in a very short time I was going with a small bag in my hand up the privateer's side; the master, a venerable old man seeing the tear in my eye, said to me "don't grieve my friend, your turn to day, to morrow may be mine;" his words were prophetic. The Active, a revenue cruizer soon came up, and the circumstances occurred which are detailed in the following chapter.

CHAPTER VI.

RECAPTURED BY THE ACTIVE REVENUE CRUIZER—IMPRESSED—A TERRIBLE FRIGHT.

" I still had hope, for hope will stay
" After the sunset of delight;
" So like the star that ushers day,
" We scarcely think it heralds night."

BYRON.

THE Active had been anchored in Mount's bay, and during the night one of her boats being on the Lizard looking out for smugglers, had given intelligence of a privateer; the Active immediately slipped her cable and made all sail after the enemy. For the first three hours the privateer took no notice of her, and supposed that the moment she had captured the prize she would relinquish the chase, but they were disappointed, for the Active never hove to, but dropped her boat and proceeded on her course. They then began to fear the result of the chase, ordered all the prisoners below, and as there were many besides ourselves, issued to each of their men a sort of dagger to carry in their bosom, to use as it might be required.

About noon it fell a perfect calm, and the cutter, who had till then gained on the privateer, dropped astern visibly; the Frenchman, by working his sweeps had considerable advantage; I could hear from their conversation that our case was almost hopeless. About one, a fine breeze sprung up from N. W., and the cutter gained on them fast, for I heard the officers say that all the sails of the cutter were asleep while

their's lay useless against the mast; it was therefore evident that the cutter was bringing the breeze up with her; again hope, "sweet soother of the human breast" cheered us. At 4, P. M., the Active was within half a cable's length of us, and having hailed, the confusion that ensued is beyond description; some threw their sweeps overboard, others laid them across. A small part were for engaging the Active, but the greater part resigned themselves to their fate, and went below to secure a few of their most valuable effects. There was one among the crew who seemed to entertain the utmost dread of capture, he was the boatswain, I verily believe an Englishman by birth. Previous to the Active gaining on us he spoke good English, but after capture he entirely lost his English tongue, and not a word but French could issue from his lips. At 5, the beautiful English ensign again waved gracefully over our heads; I felt truly grateful for the blessings of this day.

The Commander of the Active had taken us on board his own vessel, and told us candidly, that the moment our brig went into port, the gang would visit her, and no doubt take every man fit to serve in the navy; but, added the Commander, any of you who fear being pressed, may remain on board the vessel, and when the salvage is paid, return to your own; which offer was thankfully received by all but two, who being pensioners had nothing to fear. A few hours brought us to Falmouth, where the salvage was soon settled for, and on the 19th, we sailed for Jersey, where we anchored on the 22nd, and got home to my family just in time to partake of Christmas good cheer. The winter in Jersey, was in those days invariably dull, nothing on the move; shipping, topmasts struck, unemployed; it was not until the return of spring, when trade revived, that the seamen could look forward to employment; the brig was likely to lie up for some months, and I to be idle.

For several months great anxiety had been entertained about the fate of my father, and his vessel, as no intelligence had

been received from him; years had rolled on almost unperceived and unheeded, since we had parted from each other, and although our time together had been very short, still his kind care of me while with him, his attention to all my wants at parting, had made me love him most sincerely. I determined to go across to Guernsey, and endeavour to ascertain what might have been his destiny, as also for the double purpose of making a tender of my services, to go as chief mate in any vessel in the same employ. I was aware that my father had a great deal of interest with his owners, and that might be the means of my getting master of a vessel much sooner than I should have done by remaining where I was; but fearing I might be unsuccessful, I said nothing about it, till I knew the event; I could then withdraw from my present employ with ease. About noon, I landed on the pier at Guernsey, and having just changed my dress, went to the counting house of Mess. ——, but all were gone, and I was directed to the house of one of the brothers, who acted the part of working partner, or as it was called ship's husband; I knocked at the door, and was shewn into a very handsome parlour, where in a few moments Mr. —— entered; a venerable old gentleman, whose very look was calculated to inspire confidence and respect, before he uttered a word. In a few moments I felt at home with him, stated to him the motive of my visit, and ended by offering my services to sail in the employ. Having attentively listened to all I had to say, Mr. —— told me, that only a few days before, letters had been received from my father who was making a very good voyage, and was not likely to be home that year; he also assured me, that then there were no vessels in want of mates, had there been, I should have had the preference, but at the return of the Amazon I certainly should go chief mate in her. I was very kindly asked to take a glass of wine, which having done, I left him and determined to remain in my present situation for some time longer.

There was a very respectable house in which my father and

mother had always lodged on their visit to the Island, there I went and soon obtained a lodging, and there met with my wife. From this visit sprung an intimacy which has continued uninterrupted for above seven and twenty years: it is now above six and twenty years since our union, and I have always looked back to that day with pleasure. On my return to Jersey, I resumed my former situation, and should have been comfortable enough, but for the inordinate desire of rising; I could not submit to be under the command of a mate, a desire to be one myself, seemed to embitter all my hours; but even at this distant period, when Time's ever rolling stream has hurried years by, I feel thankful that those who had the means of gratifying my wishes knew far better than myself what was good for me. I had neither age or experience sufficient to be second in command of a vessel where probably no one else could read or write his name, however small she might be; and even now I feel assured that if a correct account of the loss of merchant vessels, and the circumstances attending such loss could be got at, it would be found that two out of five of those vessels were stranded or lost for want of practical knowledge at sea, by the masters and mates of such vessels. Besides, by placing a mere youth on a vessel's quarter deck, in command of a body of men, however small that number may be, it raises his pride beyond bounds, and nine cases out of ten, makes him unfit for his station ; sincerely should I regret to fix a stain on a valuable body of men, but has not the result proved the justice of my assertion? Shortly after my return we commenced loading with salt and Irish provisions for Newfoundland, which we discharged in Burin in June, and took in codfish. During the time of our taking in our cargo, H. M. brig R—— Capt. —— arrived and commenced a heavy press among the vessels laying there. Aware that I should very soon become a victim to the impress, I applied to the agent on shore, who kindly gave me a shipping paper as a fisherman, which in all cases was a sure protection for the whole time it was in date; the very afternoon I

obtained the paper, the ship of war's boat came alongside, and the officer jumped on board before any one was aware of her approach; indeed so confident was I in the protection of my paper that I should not have moved, had I seen them coming.

The first person he saw was the chief mate, whom without any ado he ordered into the boat; I was at the time just under the hatchway stowing fish, when the Lieut. said "come here my lad, who are you?" I answered, that I belong to the room on shore, and was sent there by my master to shew them how to stow fish. "You have no business here, jump in the boat, we just want such fellows as you;" I thought my very heart would burst, but I knew there was no chance, but by putting a good face on the matter, so I went into the boat. The officer having examined all hands, found them too old for him, except two apprentices; these he ordered into the boat, shoved off, and I found myself on my way to a ship of war. Arrived alongside the officer jumped up; and when we were called, all hands came to have a look at us. I could distinctly hear the remarks passed on us; one old fellow whose cribbage face, and weather beaten countenance, betokened long service, prophecied that we should be topmates, and then, that we should be forecastle-men, but all their calculation ended in nought. The Captain soon came up, and we were placed before him. I first took one good look at his face, to see if there was any thing in it from which I could form a hope, and if the countenance be the index of the mind, I never saw one I disliked more. His first address was to me. "Well my man, you belong to the ship now." No sir, I am not yet clear of one master, and cannot serve another; "but," said the Captain, "you have no protection;" I then produced my shipping paper, at which Capt. —— looked attentively, and then returned to me. The mate next shared his attention, but understanding that the vessel had above the quantity of cargo required for his protection, he told him he only wished to see his affidavit, which with the boys' indentures was soon brought by the master of our vessel, and in a few

moments we were ordered over the side, an order which we complied with as expeditiously as possible, and I verily believe not one of us in our way looked right or left, fearful of being called back; what a weight it took off my mind; the dread of a ship of war was next to a French prison, but it must be remembered that a ship of war of those days was very different to those of the present day, now, that the service is better conducted, and the wonderful improvements which have taken place, render the navy superior beyond compare to any merchant vessel. It is possible the pay may be a little less, that I allow, but taking into consideration the regularity of diet, routine of duty, and comfort of the whole system, it makes up for every thing, and pensions for old age. Our cargo was soon completed, we sailed for Cadiz, where fish sold well; at that time the French had possession of Rota. Spanish boats used to watch for a heavy breeze from the Eastward, and come alongside, purchase a cargo of twenty or thirty quintals, and make all sail out, and by night get into Rota, where they got an immense price for their fish. Some of them were caught, while we lay there, but that deterred none of the others, indeed we ought to have been punished as well as them, but as they gave us one dollar more per quintal, 112lbs, we cared little where they took it; I frequently felt that it was an act of injustice to assist the enemies of our country, but I was a servant.

On the 18th of October, we sailed for Jersey; the vessel had during the last month made much water, so that on her return late in November, she was laid up in the piers. I felt an earnest desire to go across to Guernsey, and again learn what expectation there was of my father's return; that was not my only motive, but that was my excuse. On my arrival at Guernsey, I found that several letters had been received, but that the Amazon was not expected home that year at least, so it was thought, if she was found seaworthy: again I returned home, and soon again sailed for Newfoundland, with a cargo of wine. On the passage out a man named Peter Anderson,

doing something on the starboard foretop-sail yard arm fell, and coming down, went through the booby hatch into the forecastle and was dead in a very few minutes; he was a most horrid swearer and reprobate. Some noises heard in the forecastle, most likely the rattlings of blocks, induced the seamen to suppose the forecastle was haunted, and that the ghost of Anderson was holding his nightly visit, where his body had met with its death; nothing was kept there but water casks, spare rope, and vessel's store. Our men messed just before the cabin; as soon as this opinion became prevalent, no consideration could induce one of them to go down there after night, and as little as possible in the day time, so very little affects the weak minds of seamen in general, unless polished by education.

A circumstance occurred some time after which would have caused a deal of uneasiness had it not been cleared up. One evening, about seven o'clock, the maintop-sail reef tackle was carried away, and a piece of rope was required out of the forecastle to repair it, but who was to go down became a matter of discussion. I was aloft at the time, but came down just in time to witness a man named N—— going down; he was an old man-of-war's man, and prided himself upon his superior courage and seamanship, and completely carried the sway over those, who, as he observed, had never learnt manners in a man-of-war. He went down, but I suspected only half his courage was sound, the other moiety of it was doubtful, time will show, thought I; only a few moments had elapsed from his head being out of sight below, when it again re-appeared, but it was no longer the same; his countenance pale, and his hair like bristles. All his appearance pourtrayed the utmost consternation; springing over the windlass, he ran, or rather flew to the master who was sitting on the hen coop abaft, in a thoughtful mood, and putting his hand upon his shoulder, "oh master, master, the d—l is in the forecastle, I felt him as sure as you sit there;" "is he," said the master? "I

must see," and walked forward but did not evince the slightest wish to go down.

Sensible of the ill effect of such opinions prevailing, for all hands would have left us, and most of them from pride, to shew my courage, a great part of which was assumed, I said, "well, if you are all afraid to face this gentleman, I will go and have a peep at him;" I went down, but it was with fear and trembling, and before I was well down a profuse perspiration covered my body. But the horror that thrilled my very frame, when on going to the spot where the rope was stowed, my hand rested, not on rope but on a smooth hairy skin, quite warm. I staggered back, and should have gone up to confirm N—'s statement, when a low moaning noise met my ears, and attracted my attention, and I found with real delight that it proceeded from Juno, a large Newfoundland dog, who by some accident had tumbled down the hatch and had not been missed. Delighted with the end of an adventure which I felt assured would reflect much credit on my courage, I hurried up, and laughing, said, "well you certainly are a sensible set of fellows, to be frightened at an old Newfoundland dog;" surely they never taught such courage as that in a ship of war. The dog was got up and the affair passed over; it had, however, the double effect of giving me a character for courage, and removing the idle fears of the sailors, or if any remained, they were ashamed to show them.

December 18th, arrived in Jersey; during the voyage the Captain and myself had very much disagreed, so much so, that I determined never again to sail with him, and although he was nearly related to me, I must candidly confess that every particle of the fault was mine, for during the whole of my service with him he treated me with the greatest kindness; but a certain unconquerable temper caused us to disagree. I had the happiness of finding all my family well, and found several letters from Guernsey, waiting my return; just then my mother expressed a wish that I should seek a wife, and

had fixed her eye upon a distant relation, an amiable girl, possessed of property, to whom she wished to see me united; but as every eye forms its own beauty, and every heart its affections for itself, I refused her offer, considering it a priviledge due to myself in so momentous a case to suit my own wishes.

Determined not to sail again in the Esther, and if I could avoid it, in the same employ, I hastened across to Guernsey, in the sincere hope the arrival of the Amazon would give me an opportunity of getting chief mate; but as before, my hopes were disappointed, and I returned to Jersey, oppressed with care and fears for my future prospects. I had been back about a week when the painful intelligence arrived of the death of my father, who had fallen a victim to the fever then raging at Messina, in Sicily; out of every man on board, only two survived the distressing disorder. To me it was a severe shock, and doubly so to my poor mother, who took it very much to heart. At first it was conjectured that some poison had been administered to them, but upon a strict examination it was ascertained that the fever had caused their deaths. Painful indeed must have been their last moments, for such was the fear of infection, that of all the vessels that were attacked with it, no one would venture on board. The most powerful rewards could tempt no one to administer succour in the painful moment to the afflicted—there they must live or die as it pleased the Almighty to dispose. Medicines were sent off, and passed on board in a square copper kettle, having a long chain to it, similar to those used in our quarantine grounds; the end of the chain was thrown to any one on deck who might be able to haul it in, the medicines, &c. taken out, and the kettle well washed overboard before it was taken into the boat again.

Sincerely did I mourn the loss of my father, for the many acts of affectionate kindness I had received from him, during our short meetings, had rendered him dear, very dear to me;

had there been nothing else, his general character and the respect in which he was held by all who knew him, was a credit to his memory. As a token of respect from the owners of the Amazon, and several other gentlemen of the Island, a very handsome marble slab was engraved with his name, age, &c., at the top was a weeping willow, with a tomb, over which leaned a female with a child in each hand, and under, some few lines of poetry. The stone was sent out, but the Sicilians deeming heretics unworthy of so pleasing a memento, forbade its being put down: it mattered but little to the dead, but to his surviving friends it would have been gratifying; he is no more, his toils and sorrows are over, gone "to that bourne from whence no traveller e'er returns." I trust we may meet in realms of happiness where all cares end and all are equal.

On opening the will, which for years had been in the possession of my mother, it was found that two-thirds of his property had been left to his widow; the other third was to be divided between myself and elder brother. I felt really pleased that the young man had not been neglected, for I knew from his general character that he was well worthy of it, and not only that, but I was aware it was his just due, and to have taken any share, however small, beyond my own, I should have deemed an act of injustice. The house and land had long before been sold to make good some losses in North America. On a division it was found that our share of the property would amount to £250 each, in the three per cent. consols: to me, who had never before possessed such a sum, it raised me far more than it should have done, and upon the whole did me but little good. I again waited on the owners, and got a promise that the moment the Amazon returned, I should join her as chief mate.

February 4th, 1812, the vessel arrived on the piers, and in command of Mr. C. who had been chief mate with my father; from him I got the clothes, nautical instruments of my father, as also his watch; and, as the vessel was now to be laid up, I

returned to Jersey. There was in my conduct at that time a great want of confidence in my mother, who had not the slightest idea that I intended to marry, and aware of the power she had of persuading me, I did all I could to prevent it from coming to her knowledge until her powers of persuasion would be useless.

On the 5th April, 1812, having collected what ready money I could muster, I left Jersey in a small sloop, called the Pleasant Hill of Portsmouth. Towards evening the wind died away, and the tide sweeping us back into the roads, obliged us to let go our anchor; as I walked her deck, anxiously looking out for a breeze, I observed that the vessel was very light upon the water, and lifting up one of her hatches I discovered that she had a clean swept hold. Not a vestige of stone, sand, or any thing in the shape of ballast was there, on my noticing it to the master, he said, "oh that's nothing, I have done it frequently before;" oh, said I, the pitcher, &c. you know the rest; the idea of knocking about the Islands in a vessel without ballast had no attractions for me, and I would gladly have gone on shore had opportunity offered, but there was no boat to be got. It became needful to make the best of a bad bargain, and at all risks remain where I was; certain it is that the idea of a watery grave is unpleasant at the best of times, but doubly so when just on the very eve of marriage.

3, P. M. a fine breeze sprung up and the vessel soon ran her distance; at 1, A. M. we hove to about four miles outside the roads to wait for water in the piers, I told the master that if he would go and lay down I would keep the deck as I was not sleepy, to which he agreed, and went below while I remained on deck. Fatigued, he soon dropped asleep, so did the lad who had been left on deck with me; I availed myself of the favourable moment to run in, put the helm up, and run her into the roads. I could, as I thought, plainly see the lights of the Vulture, which at that time was guardship, and kept run-

ning for them, and should without any doubt have sacrificed my life as well as those of the others, had I kept on five minutes more; for on looking under the foot of the foresail, the first thing that struck my eyes was one vast sheet of foam from the sea beating on the castle rocks. I had mistaken the lights; thank God my presence of mind never forsook me, the sheets had not been eased off, the helm put gently down, and the vessel coming up to the wind, cleared, and barely cleared the rocks. On looking over her lee quarter as she passed them, I could with ease have thrown a bullet on them. Then when all danger was over I gave way to a sense of it, and the perspiration rolled in large globules down my cheeks; when I recovered I went down to the master, and having awoke him, said, "I thought the current must have been more powerful than he expected, for that we were close to the Vulture." He seemed doubtful of my assertion, but on coming on deck was soon convinced of the fact, and almost felt inclined to doubt his own eyes; he was, however, obliged to let go his anchor, the very thing he had been endeavouring to avoid. At 6, A. M. I went on shore, and although the time was short and expence great, I was married that evening at seven o'clock in the Dean's parlour, and took the same lodgings in which my father and mother had before lived. Six and twenty years have rolled along since that day, at this very moment I look back on it with pleasure. Cares and troubles have thickly strewed our path, but that benevolent Being who rules above, has poured the balm of comfort and soothed our cares.

CHAPTER VII.

VOYAGE TO THE BRAZILS—OCCURRENCES THERE.

Could those few happy hours again appear,
Could one wish bring them, would I wish them here;
I dare not trust my heart, the dear delight
Seems so to be desired, perhaps I might.

COWPER.

SOME days after our marriage I wrote to my mother to acquaint her with it, and begged forgiveness for an intentional fault, and although she had the greatest reason in the world to be angry at my want of confidence, (not to say deceit) still she forgot all, and came across to us and arrived on the following Sunday; the moment my wife was introduced to her they were friends. A certain something which few can describe, attached them to each other; she remained with us only a week wishing to return home, but at parting made us a present of ready money, making it a wish, that on my sailing, my wife should go and live with her. On the 20th the order was received for the Amazon to fit out afresh for the Brazils with a cargo of wine and oil; it was the same she had brought to the Island and had only been discharged for the purpose of repairing the vessel and coopering the casks. As soon as she commenced the out-fit, I was sent for to the office and desired to join her as chief mate, an order I was not long in obeying. I was informed that Messrs. —— always made it a rule to allow their mates one guinea per month more than the wages of the port, and observed, it made them more

attentive and careful; they remained old servants, and the money was never lost. I felt a deal of pride at the situation I had thus obtained, but doubly so at having extra pay; my monthly pay was at this time seven guineas, besides some little property in the bank; how very comfortably I might have lived. Comfort and respectability was within my grasp, but I had formed a circle of acquaintance, from which I could not break off, got into an expensive way of living, and I found it impossible to retrench. I never gave way to excessive drinking, but still kept company with those who did, and thus wasted considerable sums which would have been of more service at home.

May 2nd, 1812, it being high water about nine o'clock, I went down to the pier to see how her legs stood, entirely devoted to my vessel, grateful to the owners, I determined no just fault should be found for neglect. As I stood at the vessel's bow, the fire bell struck out its melancholy peal. Now in my opinion scarce any thing is so calculated to alarm as the fire bell; it is meant to alarm, and it fully answers its purpose, it seems to say, "prepare with awful strength." Crowds of men, women, and children were running here and there different ways; it was difficult to find out which way the fire was guided at last by an immense volume of smoke, as if from a volcano, I reached the front of a draper's shop, from which frightful flames issued. A few minutes after my arrival the wall on one side the house gave way, and as it fell outward buried two men in its ruins. After an hour's hard labour with pick axes and shovels, the poor creatures were taken out barely alive and dreadfully crushed; only one house was destroyed, the rest were prevented from taking fire by the great exertion of the engineers. A collection was set on foot next day for those injured, and a circular of thanks sent from the civil authorities to those who had exerted themselves and been seen in danger. Previous to my sailing in the Amazon, I procured a passage for my wife in one of the

trading vessels of the Island; and on the 15th May, 1812, at 10, A. M., the Amazon was between the pier heads ready for making sail. Painful was the parting with my wife, but such things must occur; I have often thought while lying at Spithead, ready for sea, when the boatswain's shrill whistle pipes all hands up anchor, how many hearts it causes to sink below Zero, and on looking at the well manned capstan, slowly performing its revolutions, how many smiling countenances hide an aching heart. Although now a married man, the task of supplying my tea chest, had still fallen upon my mother; it had arrived just previous to my sailing, so that it remained untouched until after the vessel had been some days at sea. When I had a little leisure to examine it, I found that although my conduct had been such as to be undeserving of her kindness, my mother had neglected no one thing to render my outfit full as complete as ever it had been; indeed supposing it to be the last trouble of the kind I should give her, my stock was liberal in the extreme; near the bottom of the chest, amid numerous other little presents, I found a ribbon in which were neatly stitched nine guineas in the event of being taken by an enemy.

A very fine passage of nine weeks put us inside of the sugar loaf, in the harbour of Rio Janeiro, and the same evening the vessel was moored head and stern off the custom house; the market being at the time very low of wine, ours sold almost at our own prices; the oil had to be landed, coopered and filled up, for which purpose a store was hired of a Portugueze merchant, over which was a loft, where all our lumber could be stowed. Between that store and the other was a narrow passage which led into an unfrequented garden, but a window of our loft looked directly into the loft of the next store, where upon dry grass were spread a beautiful show of apples, apparently the produce of some distant part, and kept there for market. It appears that two of our lads had fallen in love with these apples, and had in vain racked their prolific brains to

find means to get them without success; they might have jumped into it, but how to get back was a question not so easily solved; they had very near given it up, when a little urchin named C—, and nephew to our master, came on shore; he was ever ready at mischief and to him they showed these apples, well knowing if there were in the world, any means of getting at them, Johnny would find it. For a moment Johnny considered, and scratching his shaggy head said, I will have some this afternoon; that was enough, the lads were satisfied. In the afternoon I was surprised to see Jacko, the monkey, come on shore in a bag, and on my noticing it, the boys said they were going to give him a run on shore. It was afterwards found out that Jacko was to be the means by which the boys were to rob the poor Portuguese of his fruit; the monkey with a rope round his middle was thrown into the opposite window, where he soon seized two, sometimes more apples, and was hauled across; when a sufficiency had been thus procured, the monkey was rewarded with one or two. They might have continued much longer had not Jacko in his transit dropped an apple in the passage nearly on the head of the poor slave who had charge of them. The slave who had been beaten on suspicion of eating them, and who really supposed they vanished by magic, ran and told his master what he had seen. The man with all the rage of a Portuguese slave owner, foaming at the mouth, came into the store and asked to see Mr. C—— the master, but not finding him, insisted that immediate payment should be made, and that the boys should be beaten with his stick. Rather than any thing unpleasant should take place I would have paid any reasonable sum, but Don was not to be satisfied, and after a multiplicity of words, I told him Englishmen were free, and not to be beat about with sticks like slaves to please the caprice of any man. This observation changed the current of the Don's anger, from the boys to me, and in his wrath he forgot his apples, boys and all. He laid a serious complaint before our consignee, who pronounced it

a boyish freak, but advised the master to pay for the fruit, which was done, and thus ended the affair.

During our stay here, the foremast being found defective, it was necessary to replace it, which delayed us nearly a week; our cargo of hides, tallow and sugar complete, September 8th, we left Rio. Almost from the very moment of our leaving Guernsey, the health of Mr. C—— had been on the decline, and during his stay at Rio, it increased to such an alarming degree, that he was quite incapable of attending to his duty, and I might be said to be master of the Amazon: an intermittent fever was his disorder, and he felt as he told me, that his mortal career was nearly at a close, still he persisted in leaving port with me; 17th, the fatal event, long anticipated, took place. By his death I became confirmed in the command of the vessel, indeed none other could be appointed, for among all hands not one could write his name but myself, much less navigate a vessel across the ocean. This event did not increase my duty, but it gratified my pride too strongly; a misfortune which in many instances has caused me much care, but I was then little above twenty-two, a mere youth. The season was far advanced, and I expected to meet with bad weather, and I was not disappointed. During the last five days of the passage, one constant gale kept me ever on the deck, and the vessel making much water, gave me great uneasiness; however on the 15th of Nov. after a very thick fog at 10, A. M. I had the happiness of seeing St. Martin's point, and at 11, 30, let go our anchor in the roads to wait tide for the piers. I had certainly obtained soundings, but from the time of my leaving Rio, had seen no land, or spoke to more than one vessel. As soon as the sails were furled, I went on shore, and on the piers met two of the owners, who were at first surprised to see me, but on my stating the death of the master, and giving an account of my voyage, and cargo, both gentlemen shook hands with me, and gave me a warm and cheering welcome.

From my having brought the vessel home, and the reception I had met with, I made sure that I should be confirmed in the command, and that the register would be altered accordingly; but hearing nothing about it in my frequent visits to the officer, and no immediate prospect of an outfit, I requested leave to go home for sometime, which was granted; and I was told at leaving, that, as soon as the outfit recommenced, notice should be sent to me. November 23rd, I left Guernsey, and on the 24th, I landed on the pier, at Southampton; after having changed my dress, I called upon my old master, the Rev. Mr. W——, rapped at the door, which was opened by the old gentleman himself. There was but little difference in his look; the wig neatly curled and well powdered, black coat, and starched cravat, recalled to my mind days gone by. "I hope," said I, "I have the pleasure of seeing Mr. W—— well;" "quite well I thank you. I cannot call you by name, but from your address and manner, I suppose you to be one of my former scholars." I gave Mr. W—— my name, who immediately brought to mind the little dumpling, as I was then called, now so wonderfully grown. Mr. W—— taking me into the parlour, where Mrs. W—— was preparing breakfast, requested me to be seated; when Mr. W—— hoped I recollected the rules of the school, which were, that any old scholar who again visited, was expected to take a seat at the dinner table during his stay, and a bed was always prepared for him. I explained to the much respected pair my situation in life, and the reason which prevented my staying at Southampton. During the breakfast time, Mr. W—— renewed the advice he had so often given us boys while at school; observing, that seamen, exposed as they were to all dangers, should lead a life every moment prepared for death. Methinks this very moment I see the venerable old man, his countenance brightening with the glow of true piety. Never shall I forget the latter part of his advice, and the manner in which it was delivered. "Seamen in general," said he, "think the Sabbath a day of rest, or of pleasure.

Believe me, Mr. B——, during a long course of life, I have found by experience, that a Sabbath spent as it ought to be in the sacred duties of religion, invariably brings a blessing upon the ensuing week." Happy would it have been if his advice had made that impression then which trouble has made in later years.

I well remember an awful death of a man in Newfoundland, who was notoriously addicted to shooting on Sunday, and spending the evening in drunkenness and riot; it occurred under my own observation and is worthy of being mentioned. While in Jersey harbour, three miles S. W. of us, was the Harbour Britton room, in which Mr. S—— was agent. As society was scarce in winter, the agents were glad to visit each other, and frequently spent whole weeks together; and I was often invited to spend a few days in the Harbour Britton room with Mr. S——. During one of these visits, it so happened that taking a walk early on Sunday morning with him, along the beach, we were met by a man carrying one of those long duck guns, used by Newfoundlanders, to shoot game in winter; as he came near us, Mr. S—— said, "what Oxford, shooting again on the Sabbath? take my advice, leave it off, a day will come, when you will wish you had. Leave it off, Oxford, continued Mr. S—— impressively, and if at any time you want half a day to go shooting, (he was a blacksmith, and attached to the rooms), you shall have it." His answer was awful; looking Mr. S—— full in the face, he thus addressed him.—"Mr. S——, by my shipping paper, Sunday is the only day I can claim as my own, of that day no one can deprive me, I may enjoy myself as I please; two Sundays now I have been beating among these rocks, without killing one duck, but this day, this very day, I must have ducks or I will go to h—l after them." Remonstrances were vain, he proceeded; would to heaven I could end here. Night came, and after it day, but no Oxford appeared; three weeks elapsed, and he was almost forgotten; and if ever thought

of, it was only when something was required at the forge. About three weeks afterwards one of the fishermen was driven into Deadman's Cave by a fresh breeze; on landing, just under the Bluff as it was then called, (but since that Oxford's Point) he observed on the strand the remains of a dead body in a state of decomposition, most of the flesh torn off by foxes; there was no proof of the identity, save the clothing, of the unfortunate creature. It was supposed that the poor fellow had gone to the top of the Bluff at high water to watch the coming in of the wild fowl, had fired, and his gun must have kicked him, and rolled him over, for near the remains there lay the gun just as discharged. The fisherman hastened to Mr. S——, gave him an account of what he had seen, when Mr. S—— went to the spot and ordered the remains to be buried at high water mark. Passing that way some days after it was found that the foxes had again dragged the body up, and the bones were laying here and there strewed about the strand. Mr. S—— again ordered them to be buried, and as a memento for himself, took one of the thigh bones which he cleaned and put over his bed and kept it there for years, where I saw it some time after. Mr. S. is still living not far from Portsmouth, and will doubtless see these lines, and if needful, could confirm this statement.

But to proceed; the coach did not start for P——— till late at night, and determined not to wait, four of us, passengers, agreed to take a post-chaise for G——; about two in the afternoon I was set down at the door where my wife and family resided. It has been with me a question whether pride or fear most predominated in my driving to the very door in a carriage, but I think fear was uppermost. I had heard much of a press officer at G——, who was not at all nice whom he took to serve His Majesty, and I knew a chaise would be sacred from his search. I very soon had the happiness of seeing my wife in all the bloom of health. Although a perfect stranger, I met with a pleasing reception; among her

relations was one who had been an officer in the navy and who being superannuated, had procured a situation in the French prison, a short distance from G——; and my time passed delightfully among the family of my wife, who were highly respectable. It so happened one morning that having taken a walk to F——, in going towards the office of my wife's uncle, I missed my way, and before I was aware of it got into the Captain's gardens at the very back of the depot. Just as I turned a corner, in order to get out of the scrape I was in, I met face to face with Capt. W——, the then Commandant, who knowing I had no business there, and supposing me one of the French prisoners who was attempting to escape, collared me, asking me what I was, and why there? at any other time or place to have put his hand on my collar would have been dangerous, but I reflected for one moment, and explained to Capt. W——, what had brought me there, and answered all his questions; not satisfied, however, he took me round to the office of Mr. C——, who sitting at his desk, was surprised to see me thus accompanied. C——, said Captain W——, are you in any way acquainted with this gentleman? oh yes, said Mr. C——, he is my nephew: oh, then its all right, said Captain W——, but when he comes again, let some one shew him the way, for I found him in my garden; and politely wishing me good morning Captain W—— left me. December 29th, my wife was confined of our first child, and as we intended settling as near her relations as possible, I wrote to the Agents in London to sell out the stock left me by my father, and early in January received a check for £158 6s. 8d., being the produce of £250 in the 3 per cent. consols—purchased furniture, and was as comfortable as I could well be, trusting firmly that I should soon be sent for to take command of the Amazon; it was not the case, and this which I thought a heavy misfortune proved a blessing in disguise.

CHAPTER VIII.

VOYAGE TO PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND, NEWFOUNDLAND, &c.

SOMETIME in March I received a visit from a person who then commanded a small vessel, in the employ of the parties the Amazon belonged to; by him I learnt that the Amazon was again to be fitted out for Rio and the command given to a young man a distant relation of the owners, but who was my junior by two years; he was farther to tell me, that it was the desire of the owners that I should go out as mate again. Completely upset at the offer, I, however, endeavoured to hide my chagrin, and said, will you, sir, tell Messrs. P——, that I want no mate's berth; as master I fulfilled my duty, and did justice to my employers, and could have continued to do so, but never will serve as mate under a mere boy; my friend then told me that the owners anticipating a refusal on my part, had ordered him to pay me the amount of my wages amounting to £23.

My prospects certainly appeared dark just then, for I had been sometime out of employment—all going out—nothing coming in. I had sought no employment, but the ways of Providence are inscrutable, for what I considered a great misfortune proved a blessing indeed. The Amazon fitted out and sailed. Walking down Middle-street one forenoon I met the youthful Captain, who like me, was haughty and proud, and although schoolfellows, he scarce conversed with me ten minutes; he told me the Amazon was then at Spithead, and would sail that afternoon for Rio. She did sail. I took one last look at

her, but since that day no tidings have been received of her; most likely she foundered in the Bay of Biscay.

A few days after the sailing of the Amazon, I received a letter from my mother, saying, that she felt quite lost without my company, and that of my wife; and if it met our approbation, she would come and end her days with us. With real pleasure her offer was accepted, and about the middle of April, we had the happiness of seeing her arrive in good health. At this time my funds were getting low; my family, and with it my expences increasing, which depressed my spirits dreadfully, and operated upon my health. My dear mother soon perceived that there was something not right, told me how uneasy my want of confidence made her, and by her conduct induced me to lay before her the exact state of my finances.

I recollect it well as she spoke, my babe was in her arms; "John," said this best of mothers, "you have been a Captain, you will never do for a Mate again. Look out for some good vessel, purchase a part of her, and command her yourself; I will advance the money; and as the Lord prospers you, you can repay me; your care and attention to your family will be part payment." What added to her generosity, was that the sum seedful to be advanced was nearly half her all.

A relation of my wife, living at Portsmouth, carried on the business of ropemaker and ship chandler, in a very large way, and was reputed very rich; he was also owner of several small vessels. Happening to call at his house one day, I was pressed to stay and take dinner, I consented, and during the dinner, happened to name that I was desirous of purchasing part of a vessel, and go out as master of her myself; Mr. —— who sat at the head of the table overhearing what I said, observed, that no one could serve me so well as Mr. ——, for he had to do with craft of all sizes, and that he was then building a ship at Prince Edward's Island; Mr. ——, who had overheard the latter part of our conversation, told me that a few days ago he had purchased the hull, and afterwards

the materials of a fine new schooner privateer, cut out of Chesapeake Bay, by the Saracen; prize made free, and that her tonnage was 195 $\frac{7}{94}$ths tons, and if I chose I might have any part of her, and command her. Mr. —— said she was immediately to fit out to carry stores and provisions for the new ship then building, after which I might make a trading voyage to Newfoundland, or where I chose; he spoke so well, his story so plausible, that after dinner I went to look at the vessel; and so anxious was I to complete the business, that I did not give her half the examination I should have done; I liked her well, she seemed a good sailer, and well adapted to the Newfoundland trade. It was agreed that I should go home, inform my family of the affair, and decide from their opinion and my own. I went home, laid down the beauty of the vessel so powerfully, that all agreed that to take a part of her was for the best. Things settled thus, the next morning I went across to Mr. ——, drew a form of an agreement, by which I proposed to purchase one-third of the vessel as soon as she was fitted out and completely equipped and ready for sea, with not less than six months provisions for twelve men. Mr. —— was to settle every expence, and on his producing vouchers, I was to pay one-third the amount in ready cash; the agreement was approved and signed, a duplicate also made out and signed, so that each of us had one in his possession.

May 9th, 1813, I took charge of her; Mr. —— and myself went to the custom house, Portsmouth, swore ourselves sole owners of the vessel called W——n, and the register was made out in my name. As I observed before, Mr. —— carried on business as a ship chandler; of course he furnished the articles necessary to the outfit, but those I soon found were supplied of a very inferior quality; I felt vexed at this beginning, but fully determined not to submit to injustice, I went so far in one instance as to send back a quantity of blocks, sent on board for use, which being warped and wooden pins, the shivers did not traverse. From various circumstances I soon

found Mr. —— was not the man I expected to find him; but sensible my hand was in the lion's mouth, I determined to get it out without a wound if possible, particularly as I was aware that once in blue water I could act according to my own judgement.

Not having a complete cargo, I was asked what was best for Newfoundland market, and advised some good hawsers to be made from 3½ to 6 inch. In a short time thirty tons of rope was completed and sent down, but when it came, I found it twice laid. I remonstrated with Mr. —— whose only answer was "do the best you can with it, I shall depend on you."

In addition to the rope, I took in sixty tons measurement of household furniture for the Governor of Prince Edward's Island, and eleven passengers; among whom was the Surveyor General, and a Magistrate who were cabin passengers. Every thing complete, Convoy at Spithead on the 29th, ran out of harbour and anchored as near the Commodore as possible, and attended on board the R——— 18, for instructions, which were given me by the Clerk, and I laid on his desk the usual douceur of half a guinea, returned on shore, and had a complete settlement with Mr. L——, who produced bills and receipts for all outfitting expences. The receipts, however, were forged, which I found out at my return to England; he is gone to his long account, and a long one I fear it was. My only motive for mentioning these circumstances is merely to make those who read acquainted with the man I had to deal with; in justice to myself only, I cannot say we quarrelled over the account, but as near it as it was possible, for there were so many overcharges that no reasonable man could have submitted to. It was at last made out that my third of the W——n amounted to £247 12s. 8d.; I paid the amount, and with a receipt, well witnessed, left him. The signal was then flying, "masters to repair on board their respective ships", I bade adieu to my family and friends, and with their prayers and good wishes I left them; and in a short time stood on

her quarterdeck as master of as pretty a little craft as was in the fleet, which consisted of above three hundred sail.

June 1st, 1813, the signal to weigh was made, and at 6, P. M. the last stragglers were passed the Nab Light. The M——e 64, and several other vessels were appointed for the protection of this numerous fleet of ships. Among the number of articles sent down from London for Prince Edward's Island, was a very large trunk marked "New publications;" the key with some others had been sent in separate parcels, I opened the trunk and found that the chief part of the books were novels and romances. I began reading these books, so very pernicious to youth, with an avidity seldom equalled, and scarce gave myself time to eat, and as little sleep as possible. Except those who have experienced it, none can judge of the powerful effect these books have on the mind, it would, nine cases out of ten be an act of charity to burn them. Could the annals of Bedlam or St. Luke's be correctly examined, it would be found that the first foundations of insanity are in many cases laid by young persons fancying themselves the heroes or heroines of the books they are reading. From the build of the schooner, and her having been an American privateer, I expected her to sail well, nor was I disappointed; and to a fast sailing vessel, nothing is so trying as to be lagging under low canvass, while the dull sailer heavy laden carries his all. I was not insured; the insurances then being high, I trusted to her sailing. To remain in the convoy, neither suited my pocket or inclination, I therefore determined to withdraw from the Commodore as quietly as possible, and without risk. Accordingly at the latter end of June, one very dark evening, I came up and asked if the Commodore's gun had been heard; the mate who knew what I meant, said "no sir:" I went forward, and returning in a few minutes, said there is the gun now, about four miles a head; you have been asleep this watch, make all sail; canvass was set; at dawn no Commodore was in sight, and I carried on.

July 1st, 1813, during the night it had been blowing very heavy from S. S. W., we had several times shortened sail, and as I made it a point to disturb the men as little as possible, I had myself been up the whole of the night; after breakfast I laid down on the lockers, telling the mate to keep a good look out, as it was wet, and very thick. I had not been there half an hour, when the mate sung out, down the companion, " master, master, jump up, here's a boat bottom up on the larboard bow;" in one moment I was up, and running forward saw what I really believed a boat bottom up, but on looking about I saw a great number of the same sort. I ordered the men at the helm to keep her away a point or two, and on nearing them I found them to be bales floating high out of the water, and endeavoured to hook some with a boat hook, but the canvass with which they were covered tore and left some particles on the hook, by which we discovered that they were bales of cotton which some vessel had lost. I had on deck a light clinker-built boat quite new and in good order, four of the men volunteered to go in her and try to bring some alongside, and they took several long hook ropes, and during the day bale after bale they brought, twenty-one in number. Two more vessels hove in sight and each of them picked up several bales; they weighed each from 250 to 360lbs.; it was late before we had got them in, and lashed round the bulwarks. About an hour before sunset, the M——e hove in sight, having still the distinguishing vane at the mast head; it was useless to go on, so making a virtue of necessity I bore up, and ran down to her; no notice was taken of me, and I was all right, determined to slip again the first opportunity.

A few days after my return under the Commodore's wings, the R——e came into the convoy with an American brig she had captured after a long chase. At this time the bales of cotton lashed round the bulwarks just shewed over it, and a vessel to leeward might see them well on deck. I made no mystery of it, I was however surprised one afternoon to see

the R——e bear up, and running on my weather quarter, hail, "schooner ahoy," "sir," answered I, "what are those bales on your deck?" "bales of cotton sir, they are mine;" heave to, and I will send for them;" "aye aye sir," replied I, "but at the same time if you get them it will be strange;" so I thought but said nothing. A boat came alongside, the Lieutenant jumped on board, and looking round without addressing one word to me, who was there ready to receive him, ordered the first man he saw to unlash these bales; the man was about to comply, when I said to him "T—— who feeds you, and pays your wages?" "you do master," said the man, surprised at the question; "then at your peril touch the bale, if this gentleman wishes to take it, he is quite welcome to do so, his own men must unlash and hoist it out, none of you touch it."

The officer, a very young man, was about to command, when I told him very quietly, sir, this vessel is mine, I alone command her; these bales were picked up upon the high sea, not a pendant in sight or within hearing. I am aware you can take it if you please, I will not resist; I call my men, and your men, sir, to witness I object to give it up; but before you take it away recollect, that to take any thing from a vessel at sea is an undoubted act of piracy; and as I cannot submit to be robbed, you must stand the consequence. I can scarce describe the rage the officer threw himself into, but as I was not under his command, I cared little; he however used such language as I have seldom heard since, but he left me and went to his own ship. In a short time I saw the R——e haul close to the wind and speak to the Commodore,; and as I expected, my pendants were seen flying; I hauled close to the wind, and the M——e keeping a point or two away, we soon closed; when near enough I was informed a boat would be sent for me, and I was desired to bring my log, instructions, &c. Independent of the regular log, I kept a private journal, I took that also, and just ascended on one side, as

the Commander of the R——e came up the other. No one took any notice of me, but in a few moments the Admiral and Captain came out of the poop cabin; I stood there, with my hat off, when the Admiral motioning me to put it on again, desired Captain ——— to state his complaint, which was done in a manly and truly gentlemanlike manner, and finished by saying, that for himself he cared nothing about it, justice to his officers and men alone made him anxious to get the bales.

The Admiral then turning to me, said "well sir, now let us have your version of the story." I stated from memory, the circumstances as they had occurred, and brought private and ship's log, to corroborate my statement. I was asked if during the day I had heard any gun; answering in the negative, the Admiral said "then sir, you are determined not to give up the bales;" "not unless ordered in writing by yourself sir, or taken by force." "Well Capt. ———," observed the Admiral, "I really cannot see the justice of your claim, had it been willingly given up, it would again have been yours, but I do not think myself justified in ordering it to be taken away, therefore go on board my man, and take care of your bales." I begged leave to report to the Captain of the R——e, the language and conduct of the officer sent on board my vessel, who was ordered on board the flag ship. As I was leaving the quarter deck, I heard the Admiral say to his own Captain B——, "I admire the fellow's spirit." Thus ended our affair, which, but for a little presence of mind, might have caused me the loss of valuable property.

From the 3rd to the 11th July, it blew heavy, and a thick fog, and when it cleared up only four of our immense fleet of ships were to be seen, and these four were merchantmen. I kept on my course, and on the 14th, got soundings on the grand bank, rounded to, and fishing for one hour and got a plentiful supply and made all sail Westward. On the 18th, about two in the afternoon, the weather being very thick, I

fell in with a brig, all sails set, standing in directly for Cape Rare. Assured that he was out of his reckoning, I hailed to know where he was bound to; "to Quebec," was the answer; I found that for several days he had no meridian altitude, and told him, that if he continued as he was now going, in three hours he would be hard and fast on Cape Rare. All I could say did not seem to convince him, but when about 4, P. M. it cleared up, and the Cape was quite visible off deck, he was soon glad to haul close, but could not weather the Cape. July 21st, I anchored in Burin, and there met with a very old friend who was agent, and part owner of a room there; to him I sold four tons of rope, and got several articles I stood in need of, and sailed on the 23rd, promising at my return to bring him some plank from Prince Edward's Island. 28th, anchored in Hilsborough Bay; passengers went on shore, and when the vessel was moored, I landed and reported to the Governor my having goods for him. Early next morning boats and men were ready to take it out.

During the day the Collector of the Customs came on board and after some conversation, asked me what those bales contained? I answered cotton picked up at sea; have you no cocket for them? no sir; I was then informed that no permit could be given to land them. Sometime after the gentleman observing a hole in one of the bales, took a small quantity of the cotton in his hand and looking at it said, what beautiful mattresses this would make; half a bale of it is very much at your service sir, said I, oh, nothing of the kind said Mr. T—; the half bale was sent up, it was not denied admittance, and when I called at the customs to enter inwards, I heard a gentleman say to the other, William I have given a permit to the Captain of the W——, to land a few bales of cotton. That same afternoon I found a purchaser who at first offered sixpence per pound, then ninepence, which I took. For the nineteen bales landed, deducting damaged cotton, I received near two hundred pounds sterling. To each of the men who

went in the boat I gave £10, and to those who belonged to the vessel, I gave £5, amounting to £65 ; the rest I divided in equal parts, and sent a bill for half the amount to Mr. ——, my brother owner. I considered that although I only owned one third of the vessel, my being on the spot, and having to go through the toil and labours of the day, fully entitled me to half the produce. And even now when years have gone by upon mature consideration, I cannot think I acted unjustly; and could I have known half as much as I have since learnt to my sorrow, not one farthing should have gone to him. My business at Hilsborough Bay ended, I agreed with a person who kept saw mills at Orwell Bay, for the purchase of some plank and small spars and completed my cargo on the 23rd August.

A new ship called the Duke was to be launched a day or two before my sailing, men were very scarce and as much as £30 were offered for the run home. My crew had two months advance before leaving home, and since that, had taken up some clothing, so that most of them were in debt. It is not therefore to be wondered at that the temptation was so great, and one morning, on awaking, I found myself left with one man and a black lad who was apprenticed to me; my anger was as great as it was useless, I endeavoured to trace the fugitives but without success, and thus left in a vessel of 195 tons with only one man and one lad, I scarcely knew how to act. In the afternoon a man named Young, who had been a trip or two to St. John's in a small vessel came and offered his services to sail with me to St. John's, and no further, and had the impudence to ask me nine guineas per month; there was however no alternative, I must either take him or the vessel must remain where she was. I did take him and a more useless creature I never met with. Before I left the island I put her under snug canvass, and on the 5th September, at 4, P. M., I sailed for Burin.

CHAPTER IX.

" While the pale pilot, o'er the helm reclined,
" Lists to the changeful storm; and as he plies
" His wakeful task, he oft bethinks him sad,
" Of wife and little home, and chubby lad,
" And the half-strangled tear bedews his eyes.
" KIRKE WHITE."

I ENDED my last chapter reader on leaving Orwell Bay, in a vessel of 195$\frac{7}{9}\frac{7}{4}$ths tons, her register to prove it, and for a crew, an old man above fifty, I do not mean a healthy, jolly, good looking old man with a shrewd intelligent face, so often seen in the British navy, but I mean one of those fellows so well known on board a man of war as belonging to the afterguard, just fit to sweep the deck, coil ropes down, carry a Midshipman's hammock up and down, and called by the captain of the afterguard " King's hard bargains;" another rather younger, equally useless, and ten times more conceited, and to complete my crew, a lad of colour who after all was the best servant I had. With this very hopeful crew I left the bay for Burin, under very easy canvas, and I soon found that my precautions were not unnecessary, for six hours after, the wind freshened and I was obliged to furl the fore-topsail, haul the fourth reef down in the mainsail, and make all snug for a gale; but before I could accomplish it, I was obliged to put the helm down, and go aloft myself, leaving the deck to take care of itself. The vessel behaved admirably, the sea was awfully high, (it always is there) she rose to it like a Nautilus,

and while on her topsail-yard tossing to and fro I thought of home and its comforts, (then far distant). 6th, 7th and 8th, it blew very heavy, I could not for a moment leave the deck. At 2, A. M., on the 9th, it became suddenly calm and a very heavy sea with thick fog; uncertain where the current might have drawn me, I sounded 53 fathoms; 3, A.M., 35 fathoms. I soon found from the soundings that I was not far from St. Pierre, Langly or Mequelm, and that the tide setting into Fortune Bay must soon send me on a ledge called the Seal Rocks. At 4, A. M., thick fog, only 18 fathoms, let go the small bower anchor and veered to 80 fathoms cable; within a short time after daylight it cleared up, and gave me a distinct view of the Seal Rocks, not above a cable's length astern of me, and on trying the current I found it set 2½ knots into Fortune Bay; providentially I knew the place well having been so long about that spot; I could have ran into the bay, but had I done so, it was uncertain how I might get out again.

A very signal instance of preservation had saved our lives and the vessel, for had I kept the anchor at her bows half an hour longer, I should have been nearly on the centre of the rocks, from which there was but little hope of escape; but instead of melting into thankfulness to God for our safety, we all soon forgot it. The day as it went on continued fine, but the sea was still high. About noon I observed the vessel lying nearly across the sea, and as she rolled heavily I guessed the tide was making out of the bay, and in order to find out more certainly, I hove an old tub overboard, which floating to windward convinced me. We managed to get the canvas set on the vessel, hove as much of the cable in as we could, and having watched her head, cut the cable, and favoured by a fine breeze from S. E. soon worked her out of the bay, and on the 12th September, 1813, came to in Burin and lashed her to the wharf. According to promise, the Agent there not only purchased most of my rope, plank and spars, but offered to load my vessel with dry fish at 6s. freight per quintal as far as

Cadiz, 6s. 6d. to Gibraltar, and increase upwards, and 10 per cent. primage to myself; and as cablets sold bad in the fall, my rope was to lay in his stores till spring when it would sell better.

Having then settled all these arrangements, I soon got the vessel cleared; the fishing season over, men were plenty, I could ship just as many as suited me. I commenced taking in fish, and during my stay there, I remitted to Mr. ——, my partner, the sum of £76 14s. 0d. all in Navy bills, good as the Bank of England. October 4th, my cargo was complete, it amounted to 2369 quintals of fish, which promised to make a very good freight; I also purchased with the produce of my cotton 195 quintals on my private account, which I stowed on the top of the cargo, and in my cabin. The vessel was deep, but fish is a lively cargo, and having a good vessel, I flattered myself with a short voyage. Early on the 5th, I hauled off from the wharf, and dropped anchor in a fair way at the mouth of Ship Cave; then the first room on the Island belonging to S—— and Co. was under the care of Mr. H—— their agent. During my stay in Burin, I had entered and extended a protest for the loss of my anchor, and the agent at Lloyd's had supplied a new one, I was therefore safe as far as anchors went. The wind was at E. S. E. all day on the 5th, and as I was pacing the quarter-deck of my little vessel in the afternoon, I observed a boat called a bait skiff, (I suppose them to be about twenty feet keel) beating out of Ship Cave, apparently on a sail for pleasure. There were in her two ladies whom I took to be Mrs. H—— and Miss P—— her sister; as their boat crossed my bow about forty yards to windward, I walked forward to ask them on board, but before I could address them one of those flaws, so common in those parts, laid the boat on her beam ends, the ladies went to leeward, the ballast shifted, she filled, but did not sink. There were in her two ladies, a babe fourteen months old, and four men; I lost no presence of mind, and never was it more required. My first idea was

to jump into the jolly boat then hanging astern, but on casting one glance at the sufferers, I observed one of the ladies all but gone, and the babe head and legs downwards, only supported by the buoyancy of his clothing. I once heard a gentleman say that nothing was ever done well in a hurry, but he certainly erred, for in one moment without the slightest consideration, only throwing my coat off, I was overboard, (the men had come up and were lowering the jolly boat,) made towards the child whom I actually dragged up arm's length from under water, threw the little fellow across my neck, and with his little hand in my mouth swam towards his mother, who was all but gone. In those days ladies wore pelisses; this lady had one on with a velvet collar, and by that same collar I saved her life, and held her up at arm's length for a very few minutes till the jolly boat came to me. My only fear was that she might get too close to me, and enclosing my arms in a deadly grasp the embrace might prove fatal to both. A constitution unimpaired left me great strength, or without it I could never have done what I did. Two poor fellows went down to rise in eternity, the other two were saved, as also the other lady who got on the boat's bottom; I had the happiness of seeing them all seated on the lockers of my little cabin. Years are passed and flown by, "as a tale that is told," the baby that was then, is now an officer in the army, and bears the marks of my teeth on his wrist to this day, and no doubt will do so to his grave. It was the impulse of the moment that induced me to jump overboard, but during the whole course of my life few actions have given me more pleasure to reflect upon. Mr. H——, the husband and father of the lady and child came off soon after, and without taking notice of any one, jumped down the companion; he had been told they were dead, how sweet, how pleasing, must have been their meeting; I was not, would not be present even though I could; I think scenes like these should ever be private, sacred to love and friendship.

Mr. H—— and myself were merely acquainted, we had met and that was all. As he went on shore to send necessary clothing he pressed my hand, and with a look which spoke volumes, went into his boat; in an hour the ladies went on shore. Before I left Burin I saw the whole family several times, and on my departure was loaded with presents, Mr. H—— making me give him a firm promise that I would frequently write to him, and if ever I stood in need of a friend never to fear applying to him. Many times when oppressed with grief and care, I have made up my mind to write to him and seek from him that employment I knew it was in his power to give, and such as would put me in a better way of supporting my family than the scanty pittance a ship of war admits of; but the horrid idea always struck me, that my own carelessness and folly had driven me into the gulph in which I am now. How then can we murmur, the ways of providence are inscrutable, do we not see it daily. October 10th I left Burin and after a fine though long passage, November 11th I anchored in the Bay of Cadiz. Being a stranger to Merchant's affairs in these parts, I consigned myself to the first English house then in Cadiz, the house of L——, &c. who very soon disposed of my cargo at a very good price, nine dollars per quintal; as for my own it was not landed at all, but smuggled into small trading boats who purchased it at half a dollar per quintal more to avoid paying custom house dues on shore. The money I got for my fish I took to the British Consul's office in gold and dollars, and for every dollar I gave in I got five shillings and sixpence, bills on government; some I remitted home, but as I went on shore every day, and provisions at an enormous price, I spent a deal of money which I might have saved; pounds flew in needless expence; the danger to life was also very great, the plague, as many called it, (but in reality only a putrid fever) was raging throughout the town. A few hours only were given to those attacked with this fatal disorder, the moment it entered a

house every feeling was banished, the links of the most tender affections were broken; the husband deserted his wife, the wife her husband and little ones; indeed it seemed as if one vast convulsion of nature had upset the town. You might walk all day long and not see a smiling face, as the Spaniards are seldom seen to smile. The Don Quixote features of the men find it difficult to expand into any thing like a smile; but even the females, whom a certain gentleman admires so much, are devoid of that sweet diffidence, that softness of countenance, and lips, which though closed, yet speak volumes, and which alone are possessed by our beauties of the North.

Amid the scenes of sickness and of death I wandered about the town almost every day; it is true I went into no house which I knew to be infected, but I was liable to catch disorder in the streets; the very air was foul, a strange infatuation possessed me and nothing could keep me on board. The least number of deaths returned for one day while I lay there, except the last, were seventy-nine. The many expences I was at and the very high wages given diminished my freight very much, but it paid, and having done that, little more remained. Early in December I was discharged and took in ballast; I might have got a freight of fruit for London, or Brandy for Liverpool, but while I was considering which to take, one of the men found out a plank in her bottom between wind and water, about fourteen feet of which was so worm eaten that it was unfit if not dangerous to take a cargo, and as it was doubtful how far the whole of her bottom might be affected, I hushed it up and cleared out for England. That same day Cadiz was declared in health; a few extra dollars procured me a clean bill of health. A lady the wife of the Commander of a large transport, with her son a beautiful boy, were committed to my care for a passage home. 11th, favoured by a fresh breeze at S. E., I left the bay and as I rounded Cape St. Vincent and Finisterre, the wind hauled first to South then S. W. as if to favour me, so that on the 5th day, being the 16th

December, I anchored in Falmouth, and was immediately put under strict quarantine until the 13th January; there I received several letters from my family, which had increased one in number since my departure.

Intending to sail from Falmouth for home next day, on the 14th I hauled out of the quarantine ground and anchored the vessel off Trefusis Point, in the afternoon the wind set in from S. E. and thick; I would gladly have gone back to the Pool but it was then too late. Towards evening the Queen transport arrived from Passages, after the Battle of St. Sebastian, with wounded and sick soldiers, women, and children, and anchored about half a cable's length astern of me. At 5, P. M. it blew very heavy, the sea began to run high, and the night looked dismal; I was then riding at single anchor with only fifty fathoms cable. Something required to be done for the security of the vessel, and not having much drift room I set the fore stay-sail with the sheet well over to port, and at the same time put the helm hard a port, which brought the wind about four points on the larboard bow; I then let go the starboard anchor and veered away on both, keeping barely enough of the first to freshen the nip if required; thus having one hundred fathoms on one anchor and about fifty on the other. This done, struck both topmasts, laid the topsail yard as near as possible fore and aft, fore-yard as near the deck as would allow to work. The only thing left above deck was the fore gaft, with the fore-sail double reefed, well furled, and two preventer sheets on it in the event of parting from my anchor; hatches battened down and nothing but the companion for access below. Forbid it heaven that I should cast reflections on men of superior abilities and years, but the event justifies me when I say that had some in charge of vessels acted exactly as I did, many valuable lives might have been spared. The night was really awful, and one of the worst I ever saw; it was one of intense anxiety, snow and dismal darkness except now and then when the flashes of lighning shot across the eyes.

At intervals it cleared away but soon returned with tenfold horror to the dismal scene; the minute guns of the ships in the Carrick Roads announced to those who had time to take notice of it, that danger was pressing there; 10, P. M. seas were chasing each other over our decks, which made it doubly dangerous for those whose duty made it necessary for them to be there.

About midnight, a lump that had been anchored in the roads broke adrift, and dropping athwart hawse of the Rapid, schooner of 14 guns, did her much damage, but the Rapid held on, and the lump went ashore. About 3, A. M., a fine large brig called the Lady Warren of Liverpool, whose cargo was said to be of immense value, parted from her cables, just and barely cleared my bows, got round the point, and ran on the mud where she remained perched and perfectly upright. Had the person who had charge of the brig at the time that she parted from her cable neglected to cut the other, she would have got athwart hawse with me and involved me in her ruin; as it was, by judicious conduct she was saved, and I rode out the gale. From 11, P. M.. the Queen had fired guns, and when flashes of lightning threw a gleam around, it was evident from her position, that she had drifted, and was fast approaching the rocks on which a long rolling sea was dashing itself into a foam.

At 5, A, M., during a dreadful squall, the Queen parted first from one, and then the other of her cables, and fell on shore just across a rock about forty yards from the beach; and such was the pressure amidships, that she parted, and both parts swinging round brought her bowsprit nearly over her taffrail. From the account given by Mr. C——, the master some days afterwards in my hearing, it appears that during the night the sheet cable had been ranged along the decks, and was intended to be let go in the event of her drifting, of which there did not appear to be much fear as the ship rode easy; but that the moment the men who had the watch called out that the

ship was driving on the rocks, men, women, and children rushed up the hatchway and so completely filled the range, that to have let go the anchor must have crushed nearly all those in the range to death; and before they were removed, the ship was on the rocks. In such a case scarce anything could have justified the anchor being let go.

When daylight came I could see the ill fated ship on shore, heeling well over on her broadside, and the weatherside of her covered with sufferers, almost entirely naked, exposed to the pelting of the pitiless storm; and by their gestures imploring that aid, I could not give. Many threw themselves off the wreck towards the shore, but few of those escaped being beat on the rocks; they were all nearly spent before daylight appeared. It was a heart-rending scene, and well calculated to rouse every thought, and action into service. I had a fine clinker-built boat, nineteen feet long; the value of the boat was nothing when compared to the life of one human being; I determined to make the attempt to veer her astern, and endeavour to save some of the sufferers from the wreck; with some trouble we got her out, dropped her under the vessel's stern where the sea was comparatively smooth, rove a hawser through the ringbolt in her stem, and taking a good turn round her foremast thwart, veered her away gently over the long rolling sea. Every thing bid fair, and seemed to promise success; my vessel being just in the wind's eye of the wreck, the boat dropped amidship of her, but the sea striking the wreck, bounded back into the boat and filled her before one soul could get into her. I was obliged to bring the hawsers to the windlass, but the thwart starting, the ring gave way and the boat went on the rocks and soon was beat to atoms. I felt little regret for the boat, though she had cost me nineteen guineas, but a sincere grief that she had not been instrumental in saving some poor creatures from their awful situation. About 2, P. M., it rather moderated, and boats from Falmouth, St. Maws, &c. came off, and after a strong effort,

took from the wreck the few that remained; they were few in comparison to those that had been lost. All that day and the next no boats could land near the spot. On the 17th, I landed, not so much to view the fatal spot as to render any assistance my slender means might afford. From my small crew I took four with me, the remaining part being fully employed in repairing the damage done during the late gale. The scene on the beach beggared description: it struck to the very heart, and would have roused the most hardened to sympathy. The ship in two parts was laying as nearly as possible on her broadside, her hull, in parts, resting on her own spars, rigging, and gear of all sorts. Strewed about the beach lay casks of provisions, cases, chests, arms, &c., and here and there a dead body whose hand or whose face only was visible amid the ruins of the wreck. Above one hundred had already been buried in a hole dug for that purpose in Milar churchyard. That same morning thirty-five had been picked up and carried to Boyers' cellars, where they all lay perfectly naked except a little child, I should say fourteen months old; that still had some part of its clothing and a silver whistle with small bells to it, tied round its neck with a light blue ribbon. Among the sufferers was a gentleman who had been Town Major of one of the Peninsular towns, and coming home with his wife and six children, and much property, all had perished. To him life could scarce be deemed a mercy; he now stood alone in this vast universe, and which ever way he turned a distressing blank presented itself to his view. Where were now his dear wife and his beautiful children? alas, all "gone to that bourne from whence no traveller e'er returns." I heard some months after, that reason had given way under the pressure of grief, and he was in a mad-house. As near as it could be ascertained, above two hundred had perished, and one hundred and nineteen were saved. The house of F—— and Co. supplied the survivors with a complete suit of clothing, and indeed the inhabitants of Falmouth, Penryn, and its vicinity,

interested themselves to a great degree in aid of the sufferers. Although the gale had abated considerably, and the weather was finer than it had been, the wind shifted from S. E. to N. E., and the thermometer falling from 40 to 18½, the wind again rose very high, the sea still ran very heavy. Such was the state of the weather, that no vessel could go Eastward; the roads were impassable, and several days, if I recollect right, nine days elapsed without a mail going between Falmouth and Plymouth; so that during the whole of this time, my family were in the utmost distress: for previous to the gale, I had written to say, that I should leave Falmouth next day, so that they all the time supposed me at sea or lost. I had also received a letter from a friend at Portsmouth, stating that a strong report prevailed that the affairs of Mr. ——, my partner were so much deranged, that it was doubtful whether he would not be soon a bankrupt. As soon as the roads became again passable, I wrote to Mr. ——, telling him that my part of the vessel was my all, if I lost her I was ruined; and begged him to tell me the real state of his affairs, and if he was apprehensive of bankruptcy to let me know, and I would accept of a freight offered me for Passages, which, being cables, would stand the damp. On the 6th day I received an answer from Mr. ——, couched in the most friendly terms, assuring me that not the slightest danger existed. That there had been a momentary cloud, which to a man in a large way of business was nothing; advised me by all means to come home, and fit out for a privateer. By the tenor of his letter, I was completely deceived, and felt fully assured of safety. As I had remitted the whole of my freight home, I found myself under the necessity of drawing on Mr. —— for £40, which, considering the expences of the vessel, provisions, wear and tear, was but little, and every item of which appeared in the book; and in my letter I informed Mr. —— of the bill, and had he in his answer intimated the slightest danger of bankruptcy, I could with ease have taken the

vessel to some place where she would still have been my support; but no hint appeared in his letter, and I became one of his numerous victims. He is now no more, but after my troubles, he again set up in business, and soon died—and how? Thus, as we often see in the world, the honest man frequently becomes the prey of the designing rogue: to that man I owe two-thirds of my misfortunes, the remainder may be chargeable on my own carelessness: the wrong he did me I have long forgiven. His funeral was attended with grief in coaches, while humble merit passes unnoticed to the grave—it ought not to be so for the sake of example.

January the 29th, the M—— sailed from Falmouth with a convoy to the Eastward, and on the 1st February, I landed at Portsmouth, after a fine though rough passage, anchored in Stokes Bay, hastened home, and as I ascended the stairs I laughed, and heard my mother exclaim "oh! here is my boy;" in a moment I was in the room, and all my cares forgotten. I was informed that during the several last days Mr. —— had repeatedly called to know if I was returned, and left a request that the moment I arrived I might call on him. Considering it a point of duty, I went as soon as possible; on the beach I found a waterman named Butler, who having frequently attended on me before, asked if I wanted him; I jumped into his boat, bid him shove off: on landing at Point, it being nearly dark, I gave him what I took to be a shilling token, such as were current in those days, but which ultimately proved to be a quarter of a doubloon, the worth of one pound three shillings. About nine, as I sat at supper, some one rapped at the door, and on its being opened, it was found to be Butler, who asking me if I knew the sum I had given him, and being told one shilling, produced the piece of gold, and said as it was not honestly got, it could do him no good; I took the piece and gave the man five shillings, with which he was perfectly satisfied and thankful. Such an instance of honesty in a man of that class deserves to be recorded in large letters.

But to resume. I found my partner from home and made Mrs. —— acquainted with the nature of my voyage, which was but telling over again what I had written before; Mrs. —— seemed perfectly satisfied with my account; I begged her to tell me candidly the state of affairs, and assured her that even now the vessel was safe, and if any danger was to be apprehended I would that night up anchor and secure to Mr. —— and to myself the means of support. She seemed alarmed at the question, told me with a boasting smile that if Mr. —— wanted ten thousand pounds credit he could obtain it immediately; Mr. —— himself came in, and in a short walk during which I again informed him of all that had taken place, of which he appeared perfectly satisfied, did not in any way disapprove of any of my actions; and over a friendly glass of porter, told me again and again that all was safe, and advised me by all means to apply for a commission, or letter of marque, and fit out as a privateer, and as if in joke, hinted at smuggling. At 3, I left Mr. L——, highly gratified at the assurances he had given me, and while enjoying the sweet society of my wife and two little ones, I almost wondered how I could ever have harboured one thought injurious to his character; but see what followed.

April 4th, in the afternoon, I received a message from a very respectable Attorney, requesting to see me at his office; now however respectable that class of men may be, there is no one name upon earth that is so grating to my ears, and creates such a painful sensation as that of a LAWYER; it seemed to be like a N. West squall brewing in the chops of the channel, the forerunner of evil. Gladly would I have evaded the summons if I could. I know not what took possession of my mind, I attended, and saw Mr. —— but judge what I felt, when the following words resounded in my ears; but my chapter is ended.

CHAPTER X.

TEN WEEKS IN WINCHESTER PRISON, ITS CHINESE PROVERBS, INMATES, CUSTOMS, &c.

"Never begin any thing of which you have not well considered the end."

As civilly as it could be told me, I was informed that Mr. —— had been declared a bankrupt on the 29th of March, that the person who then spoke to me was appointed Attorney to the Assignees, and that as the schooner was known to belong mostly, if not entirely to the bankrupt, I must immediately give her up to the creditors, and throw my claim in as a creditor myself for my just debt owing to me. The gentleman might have gone on much longer—I heard him not; at one glance I saw ruin before me, and a full view of future misery. So completely was I overwhelmed with the shock of my sudden fate, that for sometime I remained insensible to events, the consideration of which a few moments before would have carried to my mind confusion and alarm. O! my family, thought I, when a little recovered, what will become of my children? To describe the sensations that hurried through my bosom; the recollections that rushed over me, the fearful, terrible anticipations of those fatal moments; the abandonment of feeling with which I stood, the pale helpless being of crushed hopes and ruined life, is more than can be told, and if told can never be conceived; not for worlds would I live that day over again. The Attorney spoke kindly and feelingly, and he certainly did feel for me; begged me to be calm, and look forward with hope, "yes sir," said I, "I will be calm," but, though, I see ruin before me, I must convince

the man who caused it that it shall not be with impunity. God forgive me, his life nearly paid for it; even at this distant period, after a lapse of twenty years are gone by, my very frame trembles at the thought of what I might have done, and at the awful gulf on the brink of which I stood almost a murderer. To the soothing kindness of my family, who bore ruin with fortitude, I am indebted for my very existence. It had, as I told the reader before, been agreed that before I took the vessel, every outfitting expence should be settled; I had seen receipts for them, but only a few days after the bankruptcy I was arrested by the sail-maker, and soon after by three other persons; the whole amount of whose debts were above £500. These people aware that the bankrupt's dividends would be small, arrested me, as master, in hopes my mother, rather than see me go to prison, would pay or compromise; but however good her will might be, I knew it was quite out of her power, and had it been even so, I would never have allowed it. I easily procured bail and refused to give up the vessel's register, &c., and in order to prevent another from being obtained, I wrote to the Collectors of Customs, in London and Portsmouth, and stated the circumstances, and that I still held the register as a security for my debt.

On the 23rd of April, 18—, my bail being expired, it became necessary to get special bail, or to surrender at the Sheriff's Ward, Winchester; not one gleam appeared to cheer the dismal prospect. I took leave of my dear family to go and bury myself in the deep recesses of a prison, where five feet walls repel the light of day. 27th, at 4 in the afternoon, I presented myself at the prison, pulled the bell, the keeper took my paper, and without the slightest compliment, said "come in;" the horrid grating of the gate as it shut shot through my heart. I was led into the keeper's house, when having answered all questions put to me, and my trunk and cot having undergone a strict examination, the clews and rope taken from the cot, and a bottle of hollands taken out of the

chest, a turnkey was called and ordered to take me to No. — on the poor debtors side, that being the side I had chosen. Just as I got inside the ward, from all parts of the building resounded an imitation of the crowing of a cock, I asked the turnkey what that noise was for, and was informed it was to announce to the different inhabitants of the place that a fresh bird was caught, or in other words my arrival among them. A room in which there were already five men was appointed for me; I walked in, and taking one look round the place, thought it the filthiest I had ever seen, and the language I heard, even at that moment, disgusting. With these men then and in this place I was to spend a certain portion of my life, how long I knew not, and for debts I had never contracted. One of the men of my room who was sitting at a low table drinking tea, asked me to have some, and in the course of conversation told me that he had been an inmate of that place two years, and had three more to stop. He had been an innkeeper and some fraud in his accounts had caused his long confinement. He was respected even here, for he was called by the keepers and prisoners Mr. W——, an honor seldom given to a debtor on the poor side. From his respectable appearance I endeavoured to form an acquaintance, and succeeded, and during my short stay in the poor side I received from him some very valuable information relative to the conduct I had to pursue. He informed me among other rules that every new prisoner was bound to give a certain sum for the enjoyment of his room mates; I was also told that each poor debtor was allowed daily a loaf of bread, nearly two pounds in weight, and weekly two pounds and a half of prime meat, and a certain quantity of firing was also allowed to each room.

At certain hours in the day an old woman, called throughout the prison Old Betty, was admitted for the purpose of supplying the prisoners with any trifle they might want; and each debtor was also allowed to buy one pint of a certain villainous compound called by her, beer, twice in the day. The

arrival of this old lady was the time for me to pay my garnish; on being called on I threw down a seven-shilling piece, which being far more than was expected, was hailed with noisy acclamation. In order to avoid joining them, I laid my cot in the cleanest corner I could find, and endeavoured to drop into sweet forgetfulness of human care, but rest for a time was fled; the difference of circumstances, the horrid noise and riot of the place, all joined to my own painful reflections, prevented my taking any rest that night, and to avoid being disturbed I affected to be asleep. At nine a turnkey came in to count heads, and having satisfied himself there were six, locked the door and departed; the night was very wet, and it blew a gale; the panes of glass over the door of the room being broken, the rain beat in upon my bed which got wet and uncomfortable. Early in the morning of the sabbath the door was opened, I rose, dressed, and in order to avoid company went down into the yard; I observed that the master's side and the poor side was only separated by iron bars and a gate, which opened from one into the other; I had been walking but a few minutes when a very respectable man, apparently a farmer, came out on the opposite side, and on coming close to the bars spoke to me, and from him I learnt that the difference between the master's side and mine, was, that the debtors on the master's side were obliged to supply themselves; they had nothing allowed, and previous to going in were obliged to pay ten shillings to the keeper, which ten shillings were for the rent of a room to themselves, in which there was a good feather bed and bedding, four chairs, one or two tables, fire-irons, &c. After the first four weeks half-a-crown was paid weekly, and except in case of the prison being crowded with master debtors, which seldom occurred, no two prisoners were put together unless by their own request; that the expence was greater I felt aware, but the comfort of a private room counter-balanced all the extra cost. I determined to apply for admission as soon as possible, and here again I

saw the folly of beginning any thing of which I had not considered the end. Had I taken a moment's pains to enquire into the rules of the prison and at once gone to the master's side, I might have saved my seven shillings, my bottle of Hollands, and my cot geer, all of which were lost to me; for as the master debtors were considered superior, so their search was far less exact. About eight o'clock, when the gaoler's son came in to serve out the bread, I asked to be removed, the hand extended with a loaf for me was instantly withdrawn, and another one pushed forward to receive the ten shillings, which I readily gave, and with a "thank you sir," the master key came out, and I was in three steps raised to the supreme degree of a master debtor; as to the rent there could be no put off, credit here was dead, it was to come at the appointed time or the threshold must again be crossed. Among the many debtors on the master's side, was a prisoner who was not a debtor, he was a venerable old man, one of the society of friends, who had carried on the hardware business in a town not very distant, and in the course of trade had purchased some copper, on which was the broad arrow; it was found on his premises, he was sent to Winchester, tried, and sentenced to pay a fine, and be confined in the prison one year. His age, infirmities, and above all, some gold got him a room on the debtors' side, where I first had the pleasure of his acquaintance; his room was next to mine, and with the simplicity of his "thee, and thou," I was really pleased. The first morning I was asked to breakfast with him, which I accepted, and his kind attention served in a great measure to reconcile me to myself and my present situation. During the many hours of solitude I could enjoy here, I reflected upon my conduct while in command of the schooner, and although I could see much carelessness to condemn, and a great deal of money spent which I might have saved; still that money was my own, and in my dealings with Mr. ——, I could not see one just reason he could have to find fault.

After a week or two were gone by I wrote to my wife, who, in order to soothe the solitude of a prison hastened to me, and as no female was allowed to sleep within its walls, she passed the whole of the day with me going out at five in the evening.

Among the master debtors a sort of dinner club was formed, where any who chose could dine. A good joint of meat was bought and cooked; after dinner the expence was calculated, and each paid his share, which was usually from ninepence to one shilling. By this means, we lived rather better, and spent an hour or two together daily; and even then, within those chilling walls, there were men of intelligence, and of a very superior education. I had been there about one month when a new prisoner, named S——, was brought in on our side; it was about three in the afternoon when he was let in; at that time both the turnkeys were out, and the keeper himself let him in. As usual, at five, the bell rung to warn all visitors to quit the prison; half an hour after the under turnkey, who had returned, and had not been informed that a new debtor had arrived, was crossing the yard, observed a person whom he knew to be a stranger loitering near the gate, hailed him with "I say master, the bell be ringed this ha've hour, if-master zees you here now, I shall get jawed;" with a presence of mind not common, the man answered "well how can I get out, if there is no one to let me out; but open the gate, here is a shilling for you for the delay;" the gate was opened, and the man disappeared. At six, muster took place; the room in which he ought to have been, was found empty; a strict search was made, but not the least clue could be found how he had left the prison, and got clear of the iron bars. Hours had passed by, when by some means it came out that the under turnkey had opened the gate and set the prisoner free. To describe the rage of the keeper is impossible, for if the man was not found and again placed within the prison, he became liable for his debts, however great their amount; even if found, it was not legal to take him, and from his short stay

no one knew much of him. By the escape of the prisoner, Mr. W—— had unexpectedly incurred a debt of above £200, and the poor fellow as unexpected a release. Mr. W—— paid the debt; the turnkey was discharged, and all went on as usual. Incapable of paying the debts, for which I was a prisoner, and unwilling to do so even if I had the means, for they were not mine, I determined to take the benefit of the insolvent act. Time passed on, the rules of the prison on the master debtors side were not severe; nothing was wanting to any whose pockets were well filled; to each of those, who called themselves my creditors, I sent a schedule, giving them notice that I intended to take the benefit of the act, not having the means to pay. The time when it was necessary for the creditors to file a declaration was at hand; if the declaration was not filed by a certain day I was free. For a few days previous to that, I was in the most miserable anxiety; every time the bell rung or the gate opened, every noise, however common, made me shudder. The evening previous to the day in which I was again to be free (if no declaration came), was one of intense suffering; I remained in my room all the afternoon, retired to bed early, thinking the dreaded paper would not arrive while I slept. It was a disturbed sleep; a little after midnight I awoke; by the dim light of a rush candle, I looked at my watch. The time had gone by, no declaration had been filed, I must be at liberty within twenty-four hours. About nine in the morning, Mr. ——, the keeper called my name, asked me for above three pounds for fees, and having given him the money, the gate was opened; I looked back, saw the bars behind me, and again I breathed the air of freedom. Every thing seemed strange to me, although my confinement had been short, only ten weeks, I felt a weight removed from my spirits not to be expressed.

Next day I had the happiness of seeing my dear mother, and my little ones. The bankrupt's affairs had been closed, his docket signed, and he was again carrying on business.

The amount of my part of the vessel which had cost £247 only sixteen months before, was now only £64 8s. 0d, which amount had been paid to my mother by my order; besides the part of the vessel I had thrown in a claim for wages during my service in her; and for that period, the Assignees agreed to allow me £25 10s. as a full balance of account; there was no alternative, that or nothing was the word; I took it.

I had now been so long out of employment that it became necessary that I should find something to do, I tried all possible means, went from place to place, but nothing offered; some friends advised me to advertise in the papers; I did so for a situation as chief mate of a ship, a situation I was little calculated to fill after having been master of a vessel however small. I received several letters in answer to my advertisement, but the personal appearance of the master of a large ship called the Phœnix settled matters; she was a ship of nearly eight hundred tons in the transport service; he seemed well satisfied with me, and I liked him very well; the ship had then the Kerry Militia on board, bound to Ireland. Early in August, 1814, I went on board and was likely to be very comfortable; I had a good cabin to myself and took my meals with the master. All went on very smoothly for about three weeks, and no doubt would have continued to do so, but that the master had a son on board, a lad of about sixteen years of age, who told his father whatever was done in his absence, and very frequently what was never done or thought of. Having found him out in telling several falsehoods to his father, I pulled his ears; he flew to his father, who ran on deck, some words ensued, and among other things, I told him I was above being put under the guardianship of a boy, and that I would leave the ship immediately; the master told me that since I had been with him every thing had gone on extremely to his satisfaction, that he would be sorry to lose me, begged I would remain; but it was of no use, my determination was fixed, I left him, and was sorry for it afterwards.

A fatal spirit of pride, and bad temper, induced me to leave a ship where I might have been comfortable, and again cast myself upon the wide world to seek support. I returned home, all were surprised, but none reproached me, but with a glance; I could observe the pain it caused my poor wife, to see me again out of employ. Again I advertised, save peace was just then spreading her silver wings; transports were useless, and shipping in general unemployed; no success attended my second advertisement, my little stock of money was fast wasting, nothing was likely to replenish my purse; my friends advised me to try my fortune in France, as I spoke the French tongue far better than the English. It was likely that in that country just as commerce, long dormant, was budding forth, I might do well; little consideration was necessary, the state of my affairs allowed no means of change. I sold above half my furniture at an immense sacrifice, procured a passage in a trader called l'Esperance, for Honfleur, only three leagues from Havre de Grace. In her I took my wife and two children, and at eleven at night, on one Sunday in October, 1814, entered the basin at Honfleur. English vessels had of late been put under quarantine, we were therefore prevented from landing on our arrival; my first care was to enquire who the inspecting doctor was. A person who stood on the edge of the basin replied that his name was B——, that he was most probably still up, as he had been that evening attending some lectures at his lodge. I immediately wrote a note to him, stating that my wife and children were sea-sick, and if he would permit us to land, it would be deemed a great favour; in about a quarter of an hour the messenger returned accompanied by the doctor, who having asked some few questions, observed that a cook was of more use than a doctor, permitted us to land, and took us himself to a respectable French Inn, bearing the sign of the white horse (*Le cheval blanc*). The hostess, a fine fat Frenchwoman, with her stiff starched cap, came out at the surgeon's call, and promised every

act of kindness. A roast fowl was placed on the table, and after a good supper, we all retired to a comfortable bed—the chief luxury of a French tavern. Here we remained two days, until we got two very comfortable ready furnished rooms at a drapers, at ten shillings per month. Although my living was not expensive, nor could it well be so, for just at the peace provisions in these small outports were very reasonable, still my money grew short, and I found myself under the necessity of contracting debts, I had but little hope of discharging.

Of all the places in France to seek employment, Honfleur was the least likely to prove successful; at its most flourishing time it was only a small seaport for fishermen, and now and then a privateer, but now every thing was at stand still. The basins were full of vessels, but they were prizes taken from the English during the war, and lay rotting in tiers and not one of them was likely ever to fit out again. Nothing seemed to turn up to favour me, again I advertised in the Havre de Grace Gazette; there was only one reply to the advertisement which was at so low a rate that it could by no means, however economical, support my family. To a person with a moderate income Honfleur would have been a delightful little spot; its beautiful scenery and healthy situation had to the convalescent great attractions. The town if such it may be called, is built at the foot of a hill on which stands the noted Chapelle of Notre Dame, entirely supported by the vows of seamen made in the hour of danger.

During my stay at Honfleur I saw one of these vows performed; it had been made with the consent of his crew by the master of a brigantine, while in a gale at sea. From a conversation I had with the chief mate of her, I found that during the gale she had been struck by a sea, hove on her beam ends without any hope of her rising again. In this critical situation and while the men were clinging to her weather rigging, a word went from the master to the crew *il faut fair un veu,* all responded *qu'on le fasse.* The vow was that if saved they

would dedicate to the Chapelle of Notre Dame, the foresail of the brigantine. The vessel was saved and as religiously fulfilling a vow is deemed a most important duty, the first night of her arrival in port was appropriated to the ceremony. The sail was unbent, the crew dressed in their most decent apparel assembled at sun-set on the edge of the basin, near the brigantine, where the sail neatly made up was laying, shouldered it and by slow degrees carried it up the steep ascent of the hill, while hundreds of spectators were assembled to witness the interesting scene. On this occasion the Chapelle is always illuminated with a vast number of large wax candles. The sail was laid at the foot of the altar, a number of prayers were repeated by the Cure, to which all responded, it being a thanksgiving for the safety of the vessel and her prosperous return into port; after which the sail was loosed and every part of it minutely examined by a sailmaker who attended for that purpose, and who, according to his examination, conscientiously set a price on it. The master of the vessel came forward, laid the amount on the altar; the sail was again made up, prayers said, the men shouldered the sail and all returned to their ship in good order, and thus ended the vow. Considering it nothing but superstition I hastened down the hill.

In case of a vow it is customary for the master and crew of the vessel to place in the Chapelle, a drawing or model, representing the vessel in the exact situation she was in when the vow was made; in consequence of which the roof of the Chapelle was nearly all overhung with vessels, some as much as three feet long, with masts gone and hanging over the side, while others had their bowsprits and other spars gone and otherwise damaged. The walls of the Chapelle were also nearly covered with drawings, representing such disasters as could not be placed in effigy. Every thing tending to the safety of the distressed vessels was of course attributed to the kind interference of the Saint in behalf of the suffering mariners.

Wishing my wife and little ones to have a view of the beautiful scenery on the sides of the river Seine, as also to see the Chapelle of Notre Dame, one afternoon I took them all up the hill; the Cure was standing at his own door enjoying the beautiful view, supposing rightly that I was an Englishman, he took but little notice of me until I addressed him in his own tongue, to ask some trifling question, just sufficient to introduce me, in order to have an invitation to view his very fine gardens. He kindly invited me in, told me a long story of miracles performed by vows made to his chapel, took us through his grounds, and from their extent I gathered that they brought as considerable a revenue to his chapel, as did the superstition of the seamen; among the relics he shewed me, what he called a portion of the true cross; though nothing could induce me to believe it, still I did not wish to wound the feelings of the venerable old man, by expressing a doubt of what most likely he himself verily believes; but perceiving by my countenance that I could only believe to oblige him, with a French shrug of his shoulders he turned to something else. After having taken a glass of wine, and a little fruit, we left him, and returned home. I frequently saw him after there as well as at Havre, and whenever he met us unavoidably, stopped to kiss the children.

CHAPTER XI.

THREE MONTHS' SOJOURN IN FRANCE.

Oh England dear,
Where e're I roam, whatever realms I see,
My heart untravelled fondly turns to thee.

An afternoon or two after having visited the Chapelle of Notre Dame, half business, half pleasure, took me into the Caffe Borre, I called for some beer, and while taking it had a view of the numerous faces which the mirrors round the room reflected. At one table sat two gentlemen playing piquet, the one was dressed in the uniform of the navy during the reign of Napoleon, and the other, who from his age and the deference paid him by the younger, I took to be his father, was dressed in an old fashioned, almost quaker cut coat of the middle ranks of French with his three cornered hat; each had before him a cup of coffee.

After I had sat there a few minutes a person who seemed to be well known to all, entered the Caffe, and having familiarly nodded to several of the persons assembled, pulled from the side pocket of his great coat, a parcel of parchments neatly and separately folded; looking at the master of the house who surrounded by his bottles, &c., was standing in his bar, he said Monsr. Borre, His Majesty in his goodness has been pleased to invest you with the order of the Lilly, at the same time presenting him with one of the said parchments. This

said Lilly was an order worn mostly by the middle ranks of life, and consisted of a white ribbon passed through two button holes, to which was suspended a small silver Lilly. This worn as before stated, was a passport into respectable company; some there were who sometimes decorated their button holes with the Lilly whose claims were doubtful, but like a talisman it passed current every where. Monsr. Borre took the offered gift, and casting his eye over the words *fidelle citoyen*, said, that will cost me nine livres (seven and six pence,) meaning that the Lilly would cost that sum. Several others were distributed, and the man was about to retire when he observed the two gentlemen before mentioned; I looked at him and as he held one more parchment in his hand, I observed that he looked hard at the junior of the two and betrayed indecision. However after a few moments thought, he collected courage and addressing the younger gentleman, said, Monsr. M——, His Majesty has also invested you with the Lilly. It would be impossible for any one who had seen his countenance to forget it when thus addressed, it was the concentration of moral energy, the index of high and settled resolutions, and taking from his shoulder his epaulet and the knot which graced it opposite, threw them both on the pavement and stamping on them, thus addressed the messenger of honors; go and tell Louis what I have done; *Je sers Napoleon.* His father, looking at him with delight in his countenance, caught his hand and said, my son had you acted in a different manner, I would have disinherited you, I glory in my allegiance to my Sovereign. The result was that the young man was struck off the navy list, and himself and father deemed suspected persons, and only respected by his own family circle.

I might have remained at Honfleur a long time and no prospect of employment, so upon consideration I determined to remove my family to Havre de Grace, that being (as it were) the capital of Seine, and of great commerce, I might hope for something; I accordingly took a passage in one of the three

vessels which then constantly ran between the two ports, and in which the company were a mixture of all ranks. There being no distinction, benches were placed right across her deck, on which the lowest ranks might be seated alongside the rich. As the vessel passed close under the hill on which the Chapelle of Notre Dame was situated, the master, who was steering, taking off his hat said "*Allons Messieurs—Mesdames un pater pour Notre Dame,*" in an instant all hats were off, and all lips on the move; I followed the example and muttered something in which Notre Dame was in no way concerned, and a couple of hours landed me on the pier at Havre. I would gladly have accepted any thing to procure an honest livelihood for myself and family, and for a moment hope dawned on my bosom, for as I sat at dinner at the London Tavern, some person who sat opposite to me called me by name. The landlord Mr. W——, who sat at the head of the table asked me if I was any way related to Mr. ——, I answered that he was my father, when the landlord informed me that my father and himself had been fellow apprentices to the sea, had been friends for years, indeed through life; and added he, after a long conversation, I am not ashamed young man to own a debt of gratitude I owe to your father; he is no more, fain would I serve his son.

Had I, oh, had I just at that moment embraced a friendship which must have been beneficial to me, and made to him a candid statement of my circumstances, I should, no doubt, soon have got some employment either ashore or at sea, for his being postmaster would have enabled him to help me. I cannot account for it, but a strange infatuation, a pride I now detest, a desire of appearing even for a short time independent, induced me to withhold from him my confidence, but instead of doing so I repaid his kindness with ingratitude; I dwindled from bad to worse, and was at last obliged to leave France. Worthless of his kind favour, the old gentleman continued kind to the very moment of my leaving; I found, but

too late, that France was a hopeless place, and made up my mind to return to England, but as Portsmouth was a naval port, no hope of a ship for the merchant service there, I sent my poor distressed family to Portsmouth in the packet, and myself went to London in a Welch brig, the master who was before known to me, kindly giving me a passage. Late in January we left Havre with light winds at S. S. E., and continued so the whole day, but towards night the wind increased to a gale and hauled more to the Eastward. The brig was a dull sailer, and was besides deeply laden, so that to approach the English Coast was dangerous to a great degree. The second day it blew so very hard that we were obliged to heave her to; about the middle of the second night the wind hauled so far to the Southward, that the vessel got completely embayed to the Eastward of Selsey Bill, and the sea so heavy that it was driving us fast ashore. Fearful she might in the darkness of the night run on Bognor Rocks, I advised the master at every risk to carry on canvas and get to the Eastward of the rocks, and should it be found impossible to keep her off shore to put her right before the blast, and run her upon the soft sandy beach a little east of Bognor, where as the ebb was making she would be safe enough; providentially my advice was not required, for the wind shifted to S. W. and thence to West, and drove us cheerfully on our way. February 7th, we moored the brig in Pickle Herring tier in London river.

At that time a very great traffic was caried on from France in cattle, corn, poultry fruits, &c., and landed at various sea ports in England. These Frenchmen who knew no word of English were glad to meet with any one who by speaking their own tongue could make and conclude all their bargains; in this way I met with a very lucrative employment, for the purchaser aware of what I could do, paid me to make for him an advantageous bargain; while on the other hand, the seller paid me to stand on his side, thus doubly feed, I made a good living of it for sometime. I

cannot say that it was just to receive fees on both sides, but as I write the facts, and do not hide faults, I consider it a duty to name it here; but like all my other scenes of prosperity, this did not last long, like a shadow it vanished and left no trace behind. The English farmers fancying that the French were encroaching on their privileges and giving the poor of the land the blessings of plenty too soon, petitioned the government to forbid the import of corn and cattle. Their petition was favourably received, cattle and corn were prohibited from entering British ports, and a duty so heavy was laid on fruit and eggs, that bringing them over would scarcely pay. Several French vessels were found with prohibited goods, such as silks, lace, &c.; one I knew very well, Le Providence, who had adopted a tin topmast, I mean not that the topmast was meant to carry sail upon, it was merely pointed on coming out or going into port; and at a convenient opportunity it was sent on shore, discharged of its valuable contents, and again found its way to the vessel; but to this also an information laid a stop, the vessel was seized. I do not mean to argue in favour of smuggling, far from it, I consider it injurious to the revenue, and I in duty bound, as a servant of my country, to prevent it; but I consider that the man who enters a vessel, gets extra wages and the best of usage, shares in the profits of the voyage, and then gives an information, is a very wretch and deserves the severest punishment. I was well acquainted with the master and owner of a fine sloop of seventy tons, that regularly traded from Cherbourg to Portsmouth, the Isle of Wight, or Southampton; this man I verily believe would not have allowed one particle of smuggled goods to enter his vessel, for she was his all. On one of his trips, laden with poultry, fruit, eggs, &c., he took two female passengers, and a genteel looking man; one of the ladies appeared to be *enceinte*, and extremely stout; being in this way, of course the polite Frenchman paid her the kindest attention. The wind being

unfavourable and fresh, and the lady very ill from sea sickness, &c. was reported by her companion to be in a most critical situation, and earnestly begged that she might be landed at the Isle of Wight; her wishes were gratified, and she was landed. About an hour after landing, the penetrating eye of an English custom-house officer observed that the lady's shape approached more to a cask than to her pretended state; she was taken to the custom-house at Cowes, and without the aid of a surgeon or midwife delivered, not reader of an infant, but of a vast quantity of rich French lace and silk; it appeared that this had been for months her employment, going to and from France. As it was uncertain to what extent the revenue might have been defrauded, the officers of customs were anxious to ascertain the vessel she came in, and without any hesitation she declared the name of the master and vessel. An order was sent to Portsmouth to seize the vessel; the poor man unconscious of the distressing fate that awaited him, was sitting quietly at his meal when the dreadful mark was put on his mast, which brought ruin and poverty to himself and family. The poor man unacquainted with the laws of England and totally ignorant of its language applied to me; after some consideration, I petitioned the collector of the customs in London, several letters passed, and at last the vessel was given up, but it had cost him nearly the value of his freight in expences. Times in England were then at their lowest ebb, it might be said that to the seamen the wheel of fortune was completely down, and which ever way it turned, must be for the best and upwards; at all parts of the town seamen were seen begging. Some months passed and no employment, at last I got intelligence that a Mr. T——, a relation of my wife was about to fit out a large ship, I found him out, and stated to him my desire to sail with him. He gladly received me on board as second mate, observing he felt sorry that he had only a few days before engaged with a young man as chief

mate, or I should have been the man. I felt thankful for my present situation, well humbled by past misfortunes, I cheerfully began my duty. The John was not the ship I should have chosen, had I had any choice; she had been an old Danish Indiaman, purchased at a low price, after having been wrecked on the North coast, fitted out at a little expence as possible, and if closely examined, would scarcely have been deemed sea worthy; but there was no alternative, that or none. The ship was chartered to go to Fiume, in the Gulf of Venice, for a cargo of timber for government, and return to England; the whole number of our crew amounted to nineteen men and boys, all included, not one too many for a ship of six hundred tons. Early in August we left England, and had only been out a few days, when in two days four of our men were taken ill, and shortly after, it was found that the small pox, that fatal disorder, had broke out in our little mess; favoured with a N. W. breeze, we soon got into the Straights, and to the sick the heat was dreadful. In order to give them as much air as possible, and prevent the infection from spreading, we removed the sick into the long boat, spreading a light awning over them; two lingered some weeks and died, the other two aided by a good constitution recovered; not one item of their recovery was due to medicine, for they had none; we had a medicine chest, but it might just as well have been on shore, for none of us knew what to do with the contents. Early in October, the ship anchored in Fiume, a large open bay, almost in the bottom of which the village or town is situated, at the foot of a high range of hills which separate it from Trieste, it is delightful even in October, but winter after that soon sets in, and it becomes bleak and bitter cold; provisions are very reasonable. The market price for our beef there was less than two pence sterling per pound of twenty two ounces. Our ballast was thrown out, while we were in quarantine, but our cargo was got in very slowly, for from

the openness of the bay, we were obliged to lay a great way from shore, and float all the oak timber on fir rafts. Christmas was passed before our cargo was completed.

January 8th, a fine ship called the Lord Cathcart of Hull, also loaded with timber sailed for England, expecting no doubt to arrive there long before us; 10th, early in the morning, we hove short; at 10 the master came off, we endeavoured to trip, but all the purchases we could raise were insufficient, until a heavy swell setting in started it for us. Night came on before we got clear of the bay, it was tempestuous with snow and bitter cold; the vessel was old and laboured much, making much water, the master having inconsiderately taken a heavy deck load which made the ship dangerous to a great degree; could it have been accomplished, it would have been thrown overboard, but with our strength that was not to be thought of; providentially the weather moderated. 19th the weather fine and settled, about four miles to leeward we saw a small low island with a ship on shore on it and the sea beating over her, and in her we soon recognised our ill fated consort the Cathcart. However in need of assistance they might have been, we could render them none, for the sea was running with such fury on the rocks, that no boat could have approached the spot. There was a smoke plainly to be seen which gave us hope that the crew, or at least part of them were safe, and our own preservation required all our care. The wind fell light and although we had given the island a wide berth, still it required every stitch of our canvas to preserve that distance; all our ropes being frozen made setting our canvas no easy task.

Some months afterwards I saw the mate of the Cathcart, who with four of the men were all that escaped. The tale they told of their sufferings upon the island was truly heart rending; he is still living to relate the fatal affair. On the 11th of March the John anchored in Plymouth, at which port our cargo was to be landed; lumpers were hired to discharge

the ship, and as she required repairs or condemnation, the crew were paid off and myself among the number. Before I left Plymouth I had the happiness of hearing that my family were well. 16th, I left Plymouth in one of the Portsmouth traders and thence to London on the 19th; just as I was turning the corner to go into the street in which my family were residing, I nearly stumbled over my two little ones, each with their little green bag in hand, containing books; the little cherubs knew me and returned home; in the joys of a happy return, toils, cares and dangers were forgotten, and I then flattered myself, but vainly, that they were at an end.

CHAPTER XII.

"The dearest spot on earth to me
"Is home, sweet home;
"The fairy land I long to see,
"Is home, sweet home."

"There where my vows are truly plighted,
"There where hearts are so united;
"All the world besides I've slighted,
"For home, sweet home."

"Byron."

A few days alone were sufficient to convince me that I must not long remain at home; I looked round the docks, nothing was stirring; if there was any difference it was even worse than before I left England. In my rambles I saw men who had been to my knowledge masters and chief mates of vessels, who would now gladly have gone before the mast; to paint the distress that pervaded every part of the merchant service is beyond my power. The immense number of men discharged from ships of war who had foolishly spent their money and had now got into deep distress strolling about the streets, some begging, others worse, was truly painful to those who possessed any feeling. One man I can never forget, a fine stout athletic man of a very seamanlike appearance was not begging, for the

law forbade it, he was singing with a fine open manly voice expressive of feeling, the burthen of his song was—

Then oh protect the hardy tar,
Be mindful of his merit,
And when again you're plunged in war,
He'll show his daring spirit.

when the song was ended the poor creature collected a few half-pence from the crowd that had gathered to listen to him; it was a subsistence, but it was a wretched one, and such as had I even been calculated for it, could never have adopted. My pay from the John was of no great amount, time passed and it melted away, I found it high time to do something. In the latter end of April I observed bills posted up for seamen and petty officers for His Majesty's Ship R——, of eighty guns; for a moment and only for a moment the bills took my attention, but when I looked round on my real situation, scanned the future, my thoughts seemed to return to those bills. There certainly was in that moment some divine interposition, for from that day to this, and it is a long period, I have never looked back with regret. Of all the places then dreaded by seamen in the merchant service, a ship of war is the most. I fully had my share of the prejudice, but there was no alternative; I mentioned to my family my idea of seeking in a ship of war, that support I could meet with no where else. Painful indeed was the parting from my home. May the 6th, 1820, early in the morning, I passed by the R——, then fitting out, and for the first time in my life saw the monstrous fabric that was to be my residence for several years, with a shudder of grief I cannot describe; I went on shore to a public-house, took breakfast, and after it wrote a letter to the Commanding Officer, now a Post Captain, and without any error stated my present and passed situation. I did not boast of my abilities, either as a seaman or in any other way, but stated exactly what I could do, and concluded

my letter by saying that I wished to devote my future life to my country, humbly offering him my services; my letter ended, I hired a boat, went alongside the ship, and having stated that I had a letter for the Commanding Officer, was soon admitted.

I had but little time to wait, for before I had time to look round Lieut. S—— came up the after hatchway, and walked straight to me; at one glance I perceived that there was nothing in his appearance calculated to inspire confidence, his manner was distant and repelling; as he approached me, I touched my hat, when he said, "are you the young man who has a letter for me?" Yes sir, said I, and presented my letter; he opened and read it with the greatest attention, seemed to pause over the several parts as if making up his mind upon some subject, while I remained in miserable anxiety; when ended, he made me pronounce my name twice, folded the letter up carefully, and having put it into his waistcoat pocket, retired a few paces as if to have a full view of me.

Never, oh never while I breathe shall I forget the scrutinizing look he gave me, it seemed to search my very soul, and speak volumes; but I stood unawed; like the gamester, it was my last cast, on that game depended my all, perhaps my life. Satisfied with his penetration, Lieutenant S—— asked me a great many questions about seamanship, was satisfied with the answers I gave, and received and victualled me. I commenced duty as a first class petty officer in His Majesty's navy. Reader, thus begins my naval career. Unacquainted as I was with the routine of duty I was appointed to perform, with the rules I had to observe, I determined as far as it was possible to fulfil my duty, and by a strict attention prove to the officer who had been my friend, that I was not unworthy of his kind favour, and during the whole time I served under Lieutenant S—— not one fault was found with any part of my conduct; that I merited it I must in justice acknowledge, but if a man did his best Mr. S—— was satisfied.

The R—— was not a comfortable ship, but a constant succession of duty, and a certain degree of confidence reposed in me by my commanding officer made time pass away better by far than I expected. Lieutenant S—— was a thorough bred tar of the old school, a strict disciplinarian who carried the duty on himself, and if at any time he trusted the charge of the ship to any one, it was to a person in whom his confidence was not misplaced; in a ship with nearly seven hundred men, some of which were the very worst characters, a strict observance of orders was necessary, but although those orders were numerous and strictly enforced, still as none interfered with each other, any man might obey without very much danger. In order to make those of my readers who have never been in a ship of war a little acquainted with one, I will describe one week's duty as it went on, on board the R——, then the smartest ship in commission, and I believe bore the sway until 1830, when the A——, 84, eclipsed her; but to begin my week's routine; on Sunday morning a few minutes before four o'clock, the boatswain and his mates are called, and standing at one of the hatchways, as the bell strikes eight (four o'clock), the officer who has had the middle watch, calls out "turn the hands up;" the boatswain in reply gives one twit, twit, with his call, his mates do the same in succession, one long whistle succeeds, and the boatswain roars out "all hands holystone decks," which is re-echoed by his mates. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, all hands start out of their hammocks, and half clothed rush up the hatchways; however deep their sleep may be, however pleasing their dreams, that pipe awakes all. Before the general routine of the service was regulated as it is now, the boatswain and his mates were allowed to carry three sisters, (three canes laid up like a piece of rope) with which they lashed indiscriminately as the men ran up, and woe to him who was last; as soon as the lower deck was cleared, centinels were placed at each of the hatchways to prevent any one from going down; the wash

deck pumps were rigged, decks wet all over, and thickly strewed with sand; about two thirds of the men drop on their knees, and with a holystone rub away at the decks, while the other third supply a fresh layer of sand, and sprinkle water when required; a mate or midshipman of the watch stands in front of the rank of men to prevent them from moving forward before every portion of the deck has been completely rubbed over. After the stones have been used for about one hour, scrub brooms are used at all parts, and a complete wash down with a great many buckets of water; it is then dried up with swabs, by which time it is nearly five bells, (half past six); all hands are then allowed below to lash their hammocks up, seven turns are the usual numbers hitched round the hammock, the clews neatly made up, and the ends of lanyards and lashings left out, that the officer at each netting may see that the necessary pointing has not been neglected. As the bell strikes five, the boatswain's pipe with those of his mates again thrill the nerves. "Up all hammocks," is the cry at each hatchway; instantly the hatchways are crowded, each eager to escape the disgrace of being last, and its consequent punishment.

As the men are coming up, the first Lieutenant is patroling from gangway to gangway, his eye cast on all parts, observing any one whose hammock does not show the needful number of turns, or is in any other way deficient, and woe to the luckless wight on whom his eye settles; his name usually appears on the black list the next day. About six bells, (seven o'clock,) the hammocks are all stowed. The next whistle is "clean arms." Those men at the guns, who are boarders or pikemen, or small arm men, clean their arms, and for a quarter of an hour brick-dust and oil succeeds the holystones and sand. At a quarter past seven, the sentinel who has charge of the glass, comes up the after hatchway, reports to the mate of the watch the time to pipe to breakfast; the mate in his turn walks across to the first Lieutenant, and with a quarter-deck bow repeats, "the

quarter, sir;" the officer with an acknowledging nod, which says as well as nod can say, I hear you, calls out to the boatswain, "Mr. ——, pipe to breakfast," again the gentle twit, twit, begins; at the well-known sound the cook of each mess hurries down the hatchway to run up again to the coppers to get his due proportion of cocoa for the number of men in his mess; half an hour is allowed for breakfast, the other quarter is usually employed in preparing to send up top-gallant yards.

A few minutes before eight "clear lower deck" is the signal for all the men to repair to their stations; some of the topmen who have to go aloft seeing a good opportunity of doubling on the first Lieutenant, slyly creep up and stow themselves away in the top, while the less fortunate have to run aloft as the yard goes up, and before they reach the crosstrees, are nearly exhausted for want of breath.

"Hands up top-gallant and royal yards" resounds from all parts of the ship; without any further order the yardropes are manned, and all anxiously wait the word "sway out the chains, "topmen aloft sway away;" at that word it seems as if the man and the yard were running a race, Jack keeping his eye on the yard as it goes up, anxiously looking out for any favourable check the yard may meet on its way up to ease his over exertion. The moment the yard is rigged, the officer of the top looking over the top-rim calls out loudly, "all ready," the fore, main, or mizen, as it may be; the Master or second Master attending the chronometer, comes up, walks to the first Lieutenant, "eight o'clock, sir," who just putting his hand to his cap calls out "strike the bell," "cross away;" for a few moments the noise of the drums and band is deafning. When this confusion is over, the next order is "watch below, clean lower deck," "watch on deck, square yards;" and now the second part of the morning rubbing commences, the holystones are again in requisition, the tables, shelves, and deck undergoes a complete cleaning; brass-work, iron-work about the mess, and other parts of the deck are well cleaned.

"Clear for divisions" is the next duty, after which the bags are stowed, the men sent up on deck. I do not know any thing that could please a person, who had never before seen such a place, so much as a ship of war's lower deck, particularly a line of battle ship; the guns with all their tackling in good order, locks bright, mess shelves neatly arranged with crockery and tin ware, chain cables, &c., all tend to inspire the stranger with a high opinion of the navy of our country.

On Sunday the time for divisions is usually ten o'clock, when the drum beats, at which time every man appears clean at his division, of which there are five, consisting of one part of each watch; the first and third are the starboard watch, second and fourth are the larboard, and the fifth consists of the idlers, such men as keep no night watch, carpenters, coopers, sailmakers, cooks, and cook's mates, &c. The clothing of each man must be particularly clean, not a speck to be visible; of late years cropped hair has superseded long tails, and blacking and brushes have found their way into the navy. After the divisions have been mustered, and inspected by their respective Lieutenants, all in turn according to his rank, report to the Captain "all present sir", at the first, second, third, and fourth division, as may be; the Captain or Lieutenant of marines next reports. When the Captain making his quarter-deck bow, which seems to say I am ready, prepares to perform his evolution, looking steadfastly at every man as he goes round; and should at that moment any poor creature, from what ever cause it may be, be found not perfectly clean or not dressed exactly in the uniform, ordered by the ship; how he shrinks from the sharp gaze of the Captain, happy if he is passed by.

I have known many instances of Captains and Commanding Officers seeing some slight errors either in clothing or in duty, and knowing the man to be at other times careful, pass it by without saying any thing, which had they been taken notice of would have subjected him to punishment, which, however

slight, would have wounded his feelings and in many instances rendered him careless of his duty, and even of himself afterwards. Every part of the deck, as well as the men, undergo a strict examination, the hold even does not escape this scrutiny, for from the frequent visits of the Commanding Officer, and the weekly rounds of the Captain, no dirt can accumulate in any part of the ship, all must be clean and consequently healthy. Of Lieut. S—— it might be said that nothing escaped his notice, he was at all parts at all hours, and it was a saying among the seamen, "if you want to find Mr. S—— stand still he will pass by you within a few minutes." As soon as this examination is over and the Captain re-appears upon deck, the drum beats the retreat, carpenters and quartermasters are called to rig the church. If the weather is fine the awnings are spread and the service takes place on the quarter deck, stools are brought up from below for the men to sit on, while chairs are placed for the Captain and Officers; flags are neatly disposed round the capstan and in the ports to prevent draft as well as to adorn the place of worship. All prepared, the bell tolls just as on shore, the church pendant is hoisted at the gaff end to announce to all other ships that divine service is going on, and no boats are to board during that time. The tolling is to warn all hands to repair to church, where, when all are seated and quiet, the first Lieutenant reports to the Captain, who soon comes up. If there is a clergyman in the ship he performs the service, but if not, the Captain usually goes through it. During the service all is quiet, but when ended all is bustle and confusion, for a few minutes; the whistle again goes, down all stools, up spirits; spirits are got up of which each man is allowed one gill per day; up to June 1824, it was half a pint, when up, the proper portion is pumped off into a small cask, the rest goes down again; if at sea, at seven bells, (half past eleven), all the officers are up taking meridian altitude, and the Master having ascertained by the sun that it is twelve o'clock, goes to the Captain or first Lieut-

enant and with his best bow " twelve o'clock sir ;" the Captain in his turn reports to the Admiral, if a flag ship, and the moment he re-appears the words " strike the bell eight, pipe to dinner ;" in one moment all hands are at work ; one bell (half-past twelve) is the seaman's favourite bell, for it is then that grog is piped ; the cook of each mess repairs to the grog tub, where he receives one half-pint of the mixture for each man in his mess, yet although he gets a half-pint a man, it by no means follows that Jack gets that. There is to every mess a small measure much less than the right one, one of these small measures goes to each man, and the rest, which in some messes is nearly half the full quantum, is called (plush) overplus, and on this the two cooks of each mess sit and enjoy themselves until sometimes those who in the morning were sworn friends end the day in fighting. Now as cooking, as it is called, goes round, every man in the mess has his turn, and his chance to get drunk and to get into a hobble ; but there are some, though few, who do not take a cooking day, and always find a ready substitute to act in their place, and although a cook has much to do, being answerable for the time being, that every thing is clean and in order, yet many consider it a holiday. It was such a holiday as I never took, many men who might have been years in a ship, in comfort and respected, on that one day blast perhaps their comfort and character, and while in the gratification of the moment, commit deeds, at which in their sober moments they would have shuddered. It was a positive order in the R——, that the tin ware should be kept perfectly bright, or it was not to be kept in the mess. The mess to which I belonged had one dozen and a half tin pots ; one of my messmates a knowing sort of an Irishman, determined that our mess should outshine all others, got some mercurial ointment and having rubbed it over the tin, gave it all the beautiful gloss of polished silver ; the officer of the deck on looking round the messes, previous to inspection by the first Lieutenant, saw the brilliancy of our pots, and went and found fault with all the

rest, telling them the fortieth mess outdid them all; no one could form an idea by what means this gloss had been obtained; these very pots were used every morning for breakfast, and in about a week every one in the mess complained of sore gums, and loose teeth, and upon all the effects were visible, on some it almost produced salivation; it is needless to add the mercury caused it. But to resume; dinner ended, deck swept up, no other duty is begun; nothing stirs till after four o'clock in the afternoon; the seamen walk about, or lay on the decks, some telling tales, some platting grass to make hats, some few read or write; it was then as difficult to find a seaman who could read or write, as it is now to find one under thirty who cannot do either. A few minutes after four, the confusion again begins, "in lower deck guns, out yard ropes, reeve gantlines, and closelines", ready for scrubbing hammocks in the morning. At five, pipe to supper; again the grog is piped, and Jack and his mate enjoy themselves over their plush; but it not unfrequently happens that in the very middle of their enjoyment, the drum beats to quarters, where every man at his gun, and in his proper number, when mustered answers his number and duty. The guns are examined, to see all their tackling is secure, and in good order; the men are also examined to see that they are perfectly sober. To a person not acquainted with the navy, it would almost appear incredible, the various schemes the drunkard makes use of to obtain an extra quantity of grog; no trouble is too great, no power to resist temptation; men who would shrink from a dishonest action, and who might be trusted with sums of money, will steal a bottle of rum.

I well recollect a circumstance that occurred some years ago in a discovery ship I was in, which I hope may amuse the reader, it is one among many that have passed under my eye. A man name P——, officiated as barber for the seamen, and hair dresser to the officers, and among them the Purser, and who besides was an incorrigible drunkard. Having that

morning cut the Purser's hair, without as he said having seen his bottle, went to him a little before seven bells one forenoon and said "Mr. M——, will you let your steward give me a bottle of vinegar for I am very fond of it?" The Purser felt surprised at such a request, expecting it would be rum in lieu, but freely consented, and walked down the after ladder into the gun-room. Just afterwards the spirits for dinner were got up, and P——, watching the steward said, "N——, the Purser told me to come to you for a bottle of rum," "I will not give it you," said N——, "oh, very well," said P——, "I will go to Mr. M——. Mr. M—— was sitting at the gun-room table, the gun room sky-light was but little abaft the place where the spirits were got up; P—— called down the sky-light, "Mr. M——, N—— says he wont give it to me" (without naming the article he wanted,) the Purser supposing it to be vinegar, sung out lustily, "why the d——l dont you give it to him N——, is my order of no use?" the poor steward seeing his master very angry gave the man the bottle of rum. Within one hour of his getting the rum, P—— was in a horrid state of intoxication, rolling about the decks; as his grog had been stopped, enquiries were made how he got drunk; for sometime no clue could be found, at last some one said that the Purser's steward had given him the spirits. An immediate order was given for the steward to appear on the quarter deck, and when there to state why he had given spirits away, knowing it to be against orders; the poor fellow alarmed to the highest degree, fearful of involving the Purser in a scrape, took some time to consider what to say, at last pressed for an answer, said that Mr. ——, the Purser had given the order for the man to have the spirits; the Purser sent for, denied ever having given such an order; the poor steward was ordered in irons, but the Captain coming up, investigated the affair, and with his penetrating eye soon came to the truth. The steward was released, and the affair ended in a laugh.

Another time I recollect the Captain of the R—— coming

on board in his gig, about eight at night; on coming up the side he sent for the master at arms, and on his appearance told him that he had seen one of the boat's crew hide some bladders of spirits in a bag under the head sheets, and desired the master at arms to go and make the seizure; in the mean time one of the men, who was the owner of the spirits, went up into the main-top and sent a fishing line down with a strong hook; one of those in the boat just then hooked the bag on, and at the moment the master at arms was stretching out his hand to clasp his prize, the man aloft pulled up, the bag vanished from his view, leaving him in the greatest astonishment at the manner in which his prize had disappeared. Alarmed at his failure, the master at arms went on deck and reported to the officer the whole affair, saying the rum had been spirited away, he knew not how. I could relate many more instances, but one more will be sufficient to shew the reader the many schemes practised by seamen to obtain spirits Some years ago, while taking in four months' provisions, among the casks were some small barrels of spirits sent on board for the convenience of stowage, as the main-deck was well filled with casks; in order to make a passage, some of the small ones were rolled upon the fore gratings. Some mischievous fellow got a hint of it, went to the cooper, borrowed his centre-bit, and, assisted by others, bored a hole into the bottom of the cask through the grating, one of the others holding a bucket under, thus bucket after bucket disappeared; towards evening half the ship's company were drunk, and a quantity of rum at all parts of the lower-deck; no one could tell whence it came, but the next day when the casks were struck down, this one was found empty. Several men were charged with the crime, but as they kept their own counsel, there was no proof against them; they were not punished, for our commanding officer never punished without the most satisfactory proof, so that they escaped; and thus the Purser lost fifteen gallons of rum.

At eight at night, the boatswain and his mates piped down, and within a very few minutes every man is in his hammock. In most ships chatting is allowed, or at least not noticed till one bell, (half-past eight) but when the jawing bell is over, nothing is heard or seen through the night, save the half hourly visits of the master at arms, and the regular "all's well," of the centinel as he walks his lonely post; and thus ends the sabbath in a ship of war, and closes my chapter.

CHAPTER XIII

ONE WEEK IN A SMART SHIP DESCRIBED.

MONDAY morning four o'clock; again the shrill whistle resounds to awaken the sleepers and cut short their dreams; hands scrub hammocks and wash cloths. A certain portion of fresh water is served out to each man, as the vessel can afford it, but the most I ever knew served out is half a gallon per man, and that is deemed sufficient. From the time of beginning to wash to the time of leaving off, is one hour and a half, at which time every man must have finished, and although to a landsman, who has never sailed for education, the time seems short, still to the more experienced seaman, it is full sufficient for all the purposes he has to accomplish. As soon as the cloths are hung up, the decks washed down, hammocks piped up, and the same routine goes on as on Sunday, except that divisions are earlier. After the muster is ended the drum beats to quarters, one division, of which there are usually five, goes to great gun exercise until six bells (eleven o'clock); another division to cutlass or musket, the rest of the ship's company are employed as may be required, at making rope, &c., or if the ship is all complete they walk or sleep, or spin tough yarns as may please them. After dinner another portion of the crew go to drill at cutlass or musket, and that ends the drills for the day; one day may be taken as a type of years. Tuesday in most well regulated ships is appropriated to boat exercise; every boat equipt in fighting order, the larger ones

such as launches, barges, and pinnaces, with their guns and carronades, while the smaller ones are armed with muskets, cutlasses, and pistols; and when there are many ships, each sending from seven to nine boats, with the flag ship's launch as commodore, they certainly form a pretty musquito fleet; so at least I fancied some years since, while steering the launch of the beautiful A——, in the Tagus, and leading the van of a numerous squadron, I fancied myself a personage of some importance.

Wednesday is for sail exercise, at least so it was in the A——, and she was allowed by all who were competent judges, to be the best regulated ship in commission since the peace. The whole of the forenoon is spent in reefing, furling, and shifting the whole suit of sails, and perhaps the topsail yards may be sent down and up again once or twice. Thursday, making and mending clothes occupies the whole day, when Jack has a fair opportunity of repairing damages in his kitt, and preparing for any future examination; also of examining his ditty bag, and having a view of all the little presents he had from his friends or sweetheart ere he left home, and reading over the love letters of Poll and Sue. Friday, is general quarters, when every gun in the ship is manned and exercised; sometimes fired with shot at a target, at others with blank cartridge, for which a fair proportion of powder is allowed half-yearly. Saturday, is a general cleaning day below, white-washing the holds, cockpits, &c., and whatever slight repairs the rigging may require is done on that day; evening comes, "sling clean hammocks," and thus ends the week, which in a ship of war may be taken as a sample of three or more years; a certain sameness pervades the whole, little or no diversity, except when the ship removes from one part to the other. Strict discipline among such a large body of men, where the very extremes of good and evil may be found, is very necessary; and though it is at times carried to undue lengths, still for my part, I never in any one instance had cause of complaint.

Sobriety and a desire to fulfil the duties imposed on me carried me through with comfort, and I look back with a degree of pleasure to the day on which I first stood on a ship of war's books.

In the middle of July, 1820, the R—— anchored at Spithead; August 10th, two months' advance was paid, and the next day the blue at the fore waved over our head; 13th sailed for Gibraltar and thence to Malta; after a very fine passage the anchor was let go in the Bay of Gibraltar, but the fever raging there, the Admiral ordered the quarantine flag to be hoisted at the mast-head, so that no communication could take place with the shore; our stay was short. Our progress up the Straights was slow, for we had frequent calms; it was not until the 14th September that the anchor was let go in the grand harbour of La Valletta. On the 20th, forty-eight hours leave was given to a quarter watch, or nearly one-fourth of the ship's company. My name having been inserted in the liberty list, I gladly availed myself of it to take a ramble over an island I had never before seen, although I had heard so much of it; Malta a few years back only a dirty barren rock, by the benefit of English commerce and English government, is become England in miniature. By a wise decree of the supreme court passed in 1816, no vessel of a certain tonnage coming from Sicily is allowed to enter inwards without bringing a certain proportion of earth as a part of her cargo or ballast. In consequence of this order, what a few years ago was a barren rock, is now a flourishing garden, where vegetables, fruits, &c. grow in such abundance, as to repay the expences incurred in raising the soil; a walk in the country at any time except in August and September, (when the heat is troublesome) is delightful. While I was on shore I visited the church of St. John, which is supposed to be or at least was then, one of the richest, and possessed of more relics than any other in the island. As I entered the church a Maltese presented himself, asking if I wanted to see the church, and offering to shew me

round the place; although I did not like the appearance of the man, I was obliged to accept his offer for want of a better, and began by going to the underground parts of the building, and had proceeded but a short distance when I met one of the monks, a fine sleek fat looking middle aged man, whose appearance might certainly denote praying, but not a vestige of fasting; I touched my hat to him, and said "good morning sir," in Italian; he very politely returned my salutation, observing, "ah, you speak Italian;" conversation began, and in a few minutes we were as old acquaintance. My former conductor was superseded and having given him an eightpenny piece, I commenced my visit with my new acquaintance, and is it not so through the whole of our life, the most shining bauble carries the day. Had any person of an inferior rank to my first conductor presented himself to me, however well he might have addressed me, however great his abilities, I much question whether he would have had my company; it certainly is a serious thing to reflect upon the effect of rank, it gives a child, newly born, a degree of consideration and respect, which half a century of labour and virtue cannot attain; but to go on, the friendly monk led me through all the parts of the beautiful consecrated pile, explained to me its riches, silver gates, &c., and would no doubt have succeeded in inspiring me with a great opinion of the Church of St. John, had he not pointed to St. John's head in a charger, in a glass case inside of the railings which he affirmed was the very head which had been taken from the shoulders of St. John. Whether the monk, from my being a seaman, thought that I would believe anything he told me, or whether he wished to try how far my credulity would go, I know not, but looking very hard at him, I said "ah my friend, you must tell that to the marines for sailors cannot believe it." He partly understood what I said for he led me up, and thence into the refectory where a number of monks like himself, fat, and in good order, were sitting round a table. I was requested to set down, and for an hour

enjoyed myself well; wine, fruit, and cakes, were given me, and I left them thankful for their kindness. I have frequently visited the church since, and ever been treated with kindness and respect; in the evening I returned to the ship.

Sometime afterwards I was again on shore; to visit the shore frequently was highly injurious to my pocket, but as it was the time when the trial of Delano, the master of the pirate vessel William, and his crew, was to take place in the Admiralty Court of the island, I was glad of an opportunity of witnessing a scene which would be at once awful and imposing. Happily the keeper of the court was a brother mason, and of course a friend, and by his means I not only got admission, but such a situation as would enable me to hear all the proceedings of the court, as well as see the countenances of the criminals. Delano, the captain of the pirate, was ghastly pale, an apparent consciousness of the awful situation in which he stood, seemed to pervade his whole frame; his look bespoke fear but not repentance, and thus it seemed with one or two others. His chief mate, I think his name was Thompson, stared wildly round him as if unconscious and unheeding passing events; but the cook who I understood was a pensioner from the navy, was, without exception, the most hardened creature I had ever seen; not a shadow of dread seemed to cross his countenance. It came out upon the trial, that he stood over the carpenter with a loaded pistol while he bored the holes in the Helen's bottom, and vowed that if he in any way delayed or neglected his orders, that moment should be his last.

The evidence against the prisoners was conclusive, each endeavouring to criminate the other, and all to place the guilt upon the captain; not a shadow of doubt could remain on the minds of the jury. It was the second time Delano had stood at the bar of justice, charged with a crime at which the very soul of civilized man ought to revolt; and when the jury after a short deliberation returned a verdict of guilty, for a moment

all was silent. In this great multitude, not a murmur was to be heard, expectation held its breath; awful to those criminals who could feel must have been that moment; at length the judge —— Wright, Esq. rose up, and in a speech which though the words may be forgotten, the manner never can, addressed the prisoners at the bar, and holding before them the dreadful enormity of their offence, bade them consider their lives forfeited to the broken laws of their country. They ought now to devote the short period allowed them in preparing for that awful change they had to undergo; and then addressing the cook, who was gazing around him unconscious of passing events, the judge thus spoke, "and to you prisoner at the bar who in the moment that you were assuring the sufferers of safety and lulling them into fatal security, had fully planned their destruction," I will not aggravate the sufferings which must at this moment rend your very heart, by calling you by name, but as a last hope, none on earth remains. Let me implore you to seek at the foot of the cross of a crucified redeemer, that forgiveness man has not in his power to extend to you. It now remains with me to pass the awful sentence of the law which is that "all and each of you return to the prison at Fort St. Elmo, and from thence to the vessel called the William, and at the yard-arms hang till you are dead; there hung in gibbets at such a place as shall be most exposed to public view, and may God have mercy on your souls." The carpenter by whose means the unfortunate crew of the Helen had been saved, he first acquitted, and then advised him to be very careful as to what vessels he entered for the future: the prisoners were then removed from the bar and taken to the prison named in their sentence. Only four days after the William was hauled out into the grand harbour of La Valletta; gangways were erected on both sides, from the quarter-deck to that part, just under the fore yard, at which place a platform of the proper dimensions was built to allow three prisoners to stand at their ease. Every part of

the vessel was painted black, except on each bow where William was marked in large white letters; every thing about her indicated mourning, emblems of the fatal tragedy about to be acted on board.

On the appointed morning the signal for all boats to attend punishment, flew at the flag ship's mast head, nothing was talked of but the approaching execution; troops under arms lined the bay as far as they could be placed. The unfortunate William was surrounded by the boats of the squadron. At 9, the prisoners were brought off under the charge of the provost marshal, surrounded by armed boats. The master and the cook seemed perfectly indifferent to the awful solemnity of the scene. Delano, who had to all appearance been a very good looking young man, was now haggard and grief-worn, his eye resting with a vacant stare on all around; their arms pinioned tightly behind them, allowed them no power of assisting themselves in ascending the vessel's side, which had been made easy expressly on purpose. It was found needful to support all in going up, and two of them required support to the last moment. The mate and the cook walked along the gangway with a firm step. However slight the slip either had made, whatever alteration of countenance had taken place, I must have seen, for I was so placed that nothing could escape me; all were attended by a clergyman, who was either reading or praying all the time. A carronade on each side had been placed as near as possible under the platform on which the prisoners stood; a trigger-line from both locks was made to end in one, so that one pull might set both guns off, and the explosion take place at the same time. Three ropes were rove on each side of the fore yard, and the noose well overhauled so as to hang just clear of the prisoners; it took the provost marshal sometime before he could place all the ropes to his satisfaction round their necks, a part of the business he seemed particularly careful in performing.

The whips were led along the decks of the William, and

manned by a certain party of men picked from each ship, each of whom seemed conscious, and grieved at the painful duty he had to execute; it was nearly 10, A. M. before all was ready. Just as the clocks of the different public buildings struck ten, and the ships' bells four, all was hushed in a moment; I believe if I may judge from myself, every heart beat heavily, the guns went off, and so sudden and exact was the explosion, that it seemed as if one gun alone had exploded, and but for the two volumes of white smoke seen rising perpendicularly from the different muzzles, many persons would have said that only one gun had gone off; but as the smoke cleared away, the bodies of the unfortunate men were seen dangling in the air, and their spirits already winging their way to the awful bar of an offended God. Some events occur during the life of man which it is impossible to forget, and surely this is one of these painful moments, shewing the depravity of the mind of man when left to take its course without a check. Delano was said to be a member of a highly respectable family; an amiable wife, and a widowed parent were left to bemoan his fate, and end their lives in grief, and shame. Dreadful must have been their feelings when the fatal intelligence reached Liverpool; the late pirate had for several years traded to Malta, was not only well known, but highly respected; his credit so good that when after the plunder of the Helen, he sold 2000 scudi worth of her plunder, he was not even requested to show the cockets, or other necessary papers.

The first thing which caused a suspicion to rest on the William, was that while both vessels were laying bow to bow, the crew of the Helen secured in her forecastle, and the booby hatch barred down, in which there was a very small scuttle, not more than five inches square, which being open, the William having both topsails on the cap, and through this small scuttle, the crew of the Helen could see on the starboard clew of the fore-topsail, "*Gwillam, sail maker, Liver-*

pool", and also that in her top-sail there was a band from leech to leech below the belly band, a thing not common; to these two circumstances may chiefly be attributed the capture of the William. As the two vessels belonged to the same port, little suspicion would otherwise have been entertained.

Late in October, the Raven, Mr. F—— commanding, came from Naples, with intelligence that a revolution had taken place in Naples, where the son was endeavouring to dethrone his father. Immediate preparations were made for sea. November 1st, the R—— 80, R—— 46, and two or three smaller vessels, besides tenders, were on their way to Naples, where the anchor was let go on the 7th; although it was a bad time of year, and Naples Bay from the very heavy swell that sets into it, very unsafe, the ships were ordered to remain at an anchor in the bay; here we found also several foreign ships, French, Austrian, and Spanish, each ready to protect the property, and persons of their respective merchants. Mount Vesuvius situated on the opposite side of the bay to the city of Naples, was then burning with awful fury, and the frequent eruptions which now took place, made it dangerous for those living around its base to remain there. In November, the greatest eruption that had occurred for above forty years, took place, the strength of it was in the dead hour of the night; to describe the awful grandeur of the scene, is impossible, it is almost beyond the bounds of fancy; at intervals the bay was completely illuminated, and the shipping, the city, and its environs reflected of a ghastly hue; stones of a terrible weight were hurled out of the crater to an immense distance. I saw one some days after, which was sent as a present to Captain ——, it had been picked up in the very centre of the city, not less than twelve miles distant, was of a very hard blue kind of stone, and weighed rather above twenty-six pounds. For several days slight eruptions took place, and for two days the bay was as it were covered with a dense fog, from a thick shower of light grey ashes, which settling on the decks, and rigging,

obliged us to beat the rigging, and the sails every four hours, when several bushels were swept off the decks; quantities were taken up as specimens. About ten days after the eruption, the Admiral's steward, and the chief mate of a ship called the Frances Freeling were going up the hill, and from my speaking Italian offered to bear any expense if I would go with them. I gladly accepted the offer that gave me a chance of seeing a place so calculated to gratify curiosity; to see the sun rise on the top of Vesuvius, is one of the first objects in going there, consequently at 6, P. M. we landed at the foot, and as near the road as possible, among all the beautiful palaces, and country seats of the nobility and gentry of Naples. It was so soon after the eruption, that it was found very difficult to obtain guides; mules they would freely let us have, but as to risking themselves up the hill, was a matter that required much consideration; it was at length settled, but before we had got on our road upward, the eight o'clock gun had fired from the Admiral's ship. For the first four miles, the road was good, running in a circuitous direction, through groves of fruit trees, and limes.

A little before midnight we reached the house of the Hermit, who coming to his door to bid us welcome, appeared very unlike the idea I had formed of a Hermit; I expected to have seen a thin ghastly recluse, but before me stood a fat sleek monk of about forty, not a wrinkle was to be seen in any part of him. His first care was to lay before me an immense book, in which, he said, it was customary for all who went up to insert their names, quality, and occupation; of course we could not refuse his request, and each of my companions having signed his name, and added *gent.* as occupation, I followed the general run and did the same, leaving it no doubt for our successors, should they know us, to laugh at; but thus it runs through life, most men wish to rise even for a short period. Three o'clock was full soon enough to proceed on our journey, a stone couch supplied the seat, a stone table

stood before us; the Priest provided us with a passable supper of eggs and bacon, and a bottle of wretched wine. During our meal the Padre entertained us with an account of his convent, and acknowledged in answer to my question that the chief motive of his remaining here, was not only to aid and direct travellers upward, but to support and increase the funds of his convent, and his profits formed no inconsiderable part of its revenue; and of that he soon gave us a most convincing proof, by making us pay four times the Naples price, both for wine and refreshments, and with a face of sanctity begged a donation for his convent, which under the title of *gent* we could not refuse to give; a just punishment for people soaring above their level; had we just gone as we were the donation would have been saved; several times I have been bitten that way, but experience has taught me better now.

At 3, A. M.,we again proceeded upwards; a tiresome ride of two hours placed us at that part of the hill where all vegetation ceases. Frequent cracks in the earth from which the boiling lava issued, showed that the downward path was safer than the upward. At 6, A. M., we got as high as the guides would go, and on my proceeding farther upward, they declared I was mad. As we sat on the top of the hill daylight broke; the horizon clear and bright gave us a beautiful view of the surrounding scenery, but when the sun rose and opened to our eyes all the majestic beauty that surrounded us, no pen can describe the effect upon the mind. Seated on the very summit of a burning mountain, which in one moment might throw up a river of lava and consume us to a cinder, was calculated to impress the mind with awe and fear. Before us the prospect was really pleasing, the bay with its numerous ships, the City of Naples with its grand buildings, the fortress of St. Elmo, the stately palace, the consecrated church, and the fisherman's cottage, from such a height and distance all tended to diversify the scene and render it at once pleasing and grand. The place on which we then stood was to all

appearance a bed of cinders resembling as nearly as possible the rough cinders which are usually seen about the shop of a blacksmith, and which they name clinkers, and here and there crevices from which the lava bubbled. I had several English penny pieces in my pocket and a little stick in my hand, this stick I split at one end, and having inserted one of my penny pieces into the split end of the stick, dipped it immediately into the boiling lava; by pulling it out for a moment to cool, and again dipping it in, it grew in bulk to the size of a Turkey's egg, leaving that part of the penny which had been in the stick, perfectly clean, and free from lava; I got several of these pennies, and considering from whence I took them, they are valuable specimens. Our guides were highly exasperated at our long delay in this dangerous region, and frequently threatened to proceed downward without us, but as we had not paid them, and I declared if they went, I would not give them a half-penny, they were obliged to remain, much against their will. About 8, A. M. we commenced retracing our road downwards; the rugged sides of the mountain were far more troublesome to descend, than to come up, for the slightest slip sent us sprawling, which from the roughness of the stones, was attended with bruises, and sometimes cuts. Arrived at the hermit's we found that he had expected us for sometime, the breakfast which we had ordered, was quite ready, and for which our stomachs were in excellent order; our stone couch, for a seat was then a perfect luxury; a short rest after breakfast, and we bad him farewell. To me he gave his *benedicite,* supposing as he said from my tongue, that I was a *bon Christiano.*

On settling with guides for mules &c., we found that all our expences amounted to upwards of eleven dollars, but the gratification fully made up for the expense; indeed to me it would have been nothing, if I would have allowed it, but even in one of my low rank, I could not bear the idea of being under an obligation to any one; it was laying a weight on my mind I could but ill support. A short period before that the Neapolitan

government employed a great number of men in digging through the ashes and lava, in order to clear the ancient city of Pompeii and Herculaneum; nearly a whole street was already cleared at one part to the immense depth of sixty-eight feet. Having the day before us, we determined to have a view of as much as possible of the city; arrived there we soon found a person, who, acquainted with the place, was willing to shew us the various parts that had been cleared. The first place he took us to was a very large building, which he said had been a theatre, and which, upon examination, I supposed to be correct; the roof of the building had been taken off in order to clear the inside; the walls were perfectly whole, of a dirty brick colour, until our guide sprinkled some clear water over them, when they assumed quite a different hue and looked as if lately done; one in particular represented several of the Heathen deities, among whom Mercury was standing, easily known by the wings on his feet, and looked very handsome, although so ancient. The floor was marble, and a sort of red cement laid out in very small diamond cut pieces about one and a half inch long, and three eighths thick; in some parts the floor had been broken, but it had to all appearance been done by the curious, for the cement seemed to retain its full strength. On taking a piece of it in my hand and striking it with a hammer, the cement and marble broke at once; curiosities abounded where everything was a curiosity, but such a strict look out was kept that nothing should be carried away that it was difficult to get any thing, however small; and although we visited every part that was cleared, and delayed the time as much as possible, the only thing I could procure besides pockets full of stone, was a rough earthen cup and saucer, much resembling the earthenware flower pots in England; and for which I was obliged to pay one dollar. I was heartily tired of my cruise, and truly thankful when late at night I got up the R——'s side almost bare-foot, for the clinker soil of Mount Vesuvius and its excessive heat had burnt the leather to pieces.

At this time two violent parties occupied the City of Naples; one of them under a distinguished leader, General Pape, who was for the dethronement of the King, and placing his son on the throne; these were by far the strongest, and called the Carbonari; the other party were called Royalists, who were not numerous, but they had the foreign ships as auxiliaries, which made them equal to the other. Each party however practised every means of insulting and injuring the other, so that it made it almost dangerous for a stranger to walk the streets after dark. Murders, robberies, and every crime was perpetrated by both parties.

There was then an eighty gun ship, called the Capre, lying in the Mole, laden with marine stores of all kinds, which had been removed from the dock-yards for the better security thereof. Sometime in January, 1821, in the middle of a very dark night, this ship was discovered to be on fire, and such was the nature of her lading, that in a few moments the flames rose to a terrible height; report was immediately made to the commanding officer, who ordered the boatswain and his mates to pipe all hands; by some mistake the pipe went "all hands ahoy, the ship's on fire." Every thing seemed to confirm the awful truth, the ports had only been sloped for the free circulation of air, and the light from the flames was so powerful that it would have been easy to see a pin on any part of the decks; it cannot therefore be wondered at that such a dreadful pipe to men, just awakened out of a deep sleep, should have been alarming: dismayed at the sight around them, and expecting every moment the ship to blow up, several overcome by terror, threw themselves through the ports, but were saved; the hatchways became choked, and several who had got partly up were forced down again, and numbers were more or less injured; two arms were broken; for my part one moment's consideration convinced me that it could not be our ship, so that myself and some few others remained quiet. After some minutes had passed, the powerful voice of Lieut. S—— was

heard roaring out "this ship's not on fire, it is not us." His well known voice, the confidence of the men in his abilities acted like a charm; "all hands out boats" gave Jack employment, and enabled him to forget his fears. Nine of our boats were soon on their way to the blazing wreck, but all the boats in His Majesty's navy, had they been there, could have been of no use; the only object was to remove those vessels that were in danger from the fire to a greater distance. Several vessels were removed, and among them a fine Neapolitan frigate, called the Minerva; it was ascertained that the ship had no powder on board, so that no apprehensions of her blowing up were felt; she was left to burn down to the water's edge and sink, but it was on the third day before she went down. The frigate we had towed away having got into the hands of the Carbonari was suffered to drift on shore and beat to pieces.

For some time the King had been considered by his friends in very great danger; he might be called a close prisoner in his palace; every means had been tried by the English to get him out, but in vain, until the middle of February, when an officer of the palace by some means discovered an underground passage from the palace to a creek in the rocks at the water's edge. It was immediately communicated to the Prime Minister, who conveyed the pleasing intelligence to the British Admiral. A Neapolitan standard was sent off to each of the English, French, Austrian, and Spanish ships, to be hoisted the moment our barge shoved off.

At 2, P.M., as per appointment, our barge was in attendance at the spot; a chosen few who had got the news of the approach of the King, were there in readiness to kiss his hand as he embarked. As soon as the barge shoved off and got about one cable's length from the shore, the flag which had before been flying at her bow was hauled down, and the Neapolitan Standard flew in its stead. In one moment Naples Bay was in a blaze, royal salutes were fired from all the numerous ships,

round. The first intimation the good citizens of Naples had of the escape of their King, was the firing of guns and seeing their standard flying at the mast head of the different ships of war; then when the people on shore found their royal prisoner had slipped through their fingers, they were almost distracted. In the mean time our barge having His Majesty of the two Sicilies on board, went alongside the Vengeur of 74 guns, where His Majesty was received with manned yards and another royal salute. Very soon after the Vengeur got under weigh to carry the King to the Island of Sicily, she was accompanied by the Revolutionnaire; both ships had a fine breeze at first sailing, but in the first watch, the wind died away to a perfect calm, leaving a heavy swell after it. Both ships being close together in a short time fell on board each other, the Revolutionnaire carried away the Vengeur's figure head and part of her cut-water, and sustained some damage herself. Povidentially a light air at S. W. sprung up, which enabled both vessels to run in again and at 2 A. M. both had re-anchored in the bay.

Very early in March, 1821, a numerous army of Austrian Troops under the command of General Fremont, marched into Naples, and took possession of the ports and batteries; among those attached to the army, was the young Napoleon Buonaparte, then only a corporal. The day after their entry the General with the young Napoleon, and his tutor Count Valmoden, visited the ship; Lieut. S—— having been promoted, Lieut. A—— had become commanding officer. As he spoke neither French or Italian, and knowing that I did, he sent for me to go round the ship and explain to the visitors the different parts of her; during the tour I had sufficient employment to answer the different questions of all, but most of the young Napoleon. Every part of the ship was examined with minute attention. As they stood in the gunner's store-room I explained to them that there was then under their feet, several hundred barrels of gun-powder. I observed the Count give an involuntary shudder, while the

others stood unmoved. The General desired me to ask Lieut. A——, if they could be permitted to see the magazine, which of course was politely refused, being contrary to the regulations of the Admiralty; the party then returned on deck; when there the General taking out his purse, presented me with three four dollar pieces, which however wanted, or pleasing to my view, I was under the painful necessity of refusing, for in the ship's orders, a severe punishment was promised to any one found taking money from visitors; had the money been quietly put into my hand below, I fear the temptation would have been too great for me to resist. For several days the ship was crowded with visitors, I was constantly going, and seldom had time to eat my meals till late, when the ship was free from strangers; it is but just to say, that no party went round without offering money; all were highly gratified, and liberal, and when a good opportunity offered, where is the man who could refuse money? So it was with me; I had none, I wanted some, and when put in my hand, if no observer was near, I put it in my pocket; if any officer appeared, why, I made a virtue of necessity, and returned it.

A return to Malta having been settled on, preparations were made for sea. During the year 1821, the R——, visited most of the ports and bays in the island of Sicily, and last of all Messina; it was the place where my poor father breathed his last, and where his remains were mouldering in the dust. Wishing to see if there was any mark by which I could distinguish the spot, and pay the tribute of a tear, to the memory of a respected parent, I asked, and obtained leave to go on shore; the ship being kept under sailing orders, no one else was permitted to land, and on that account my liberty was more valuable.

CHAPTER XIV.

SICILY.

I landed about ten in the forenoon, at the town, and having taken a boat, went as near the place as I could, which had been pointed out to me as the burying place of those who had died of the fever at that time. I saw a great number of mounds indicating the place where the graves were, but not one boasted the slightest distinguishing mark, all were alike; I stood on the mouldering dead, my eyes wandering over the place in search of something that might point out what I sought for, but in vain; at last I observed a genteel looking man at some distance, whom I took to be a merchant; as we neared each other, I addressed him, observing that it was strange that no stone recorded the names of those who reposed below; but the gentleman told me that to place a stone there would be useless, for it would be immediately removed by order of the Priests, who deeming the English heretics, would not allow them even the smallest memento. I left the spot with sincere regret, and went to the town of Messina, took a walk over some of the principal streets, and found it as dirty a place as can well be described; the streets full of all kinds of filth, were of themselves fully sufficient to create disorders. Towards evening I returned to the ship, tired and disappointed; next day we sailed.

Early in August, the ship anchored in Biga Bay, famous as having been the residence of the tyrant Nero. The temple formerly dedicated to Venus was then still standing, but

terribly delapidated, the walls mouldering fast to decay. That of Diana was in a far better state of preservation; built of marble and cement, a proof of the beauty and strength of ancient architecture, it had withstood the shock of ages; I took several pieces of the marble and cement as specimens, but all had to be paid for, to an old man, who it appeared got his living by shewing the ruins, taking care to remind the visitor of his poverty. On the left of the entrance lies the town of Pizzuli, formerly a middle sized town, but now dwindled into a small village of mean appearance; from Pizzuli to Naples is an underground passage, through which a kind of hackney coaches run to Naples, and carry visitors to the city, but as this passage is often the scene of murders and robberies, it is considered dangerous at all times. During the winter the whole city of Naples, and indeed the whole kingdom remained in charge of the Austrians, but in the spring the son finding his hopes of the crown blasted, gave it up, and absconded, and left the field clear to his father to return to his palace, of which he very soon availed himself. An act of grace publishing offers of pardon to all, excepting General Pepe and a few others, was immediately circulated; the Austrian troops returned to their country, all except five thousand, and the kingdom of the Sicilies might be said again to enjoy tranquillity. Among the many visitors that came to the R——, was an English woman, who having married an Austrian sergeant had followed him, during a long and dreary march, subsisting upon his scanty pay (less than four pence sterling per day,) without a murmur, apparently satisfied with her lot, a proof of what an English female will go through for the man she loves; on the husband and wife coming on the lower deck, as soon as it was known that she was a countrywoman, all the messes were anxious to get hold of them; they were most cheerfully welcomed, and on leaving the ship took as much biscuit with them, as they could well carry. The fall of 1821, was spent in Malta, and as there was then but little

to do in the Mediterranean, the ships lay all the winter in harbour, quiet; but when the spring of 1822 came, it was deemed proper to cruize to the different ports, in order to give Jack his sea legs, and prevent him from forgetting his sea duty; after having taken a regular round about turn, among the different Islands of Corfu, Zante, Cephalonia, &c., without any thing very particular taking place, late in the summer, the R—— visited Porto Ferrajo, in the Isle of Elba, so famous for having been the residence of the Ex-Emperor of the French, and from which he made his escape. To a person in exile, with his ambitious views crushed, Porto Ferrajo must have been a delightful spot, but to a restless aspiring mind, like Napoleon's, it was a prison; the harbour is well sheltered from all winds, the town is of a considerable size, and is built upon a rising ground, on the right on going in, and really has a very pretty appearance, as it possesses that great rarity in most foreign towns, cleanliness. I was told by a very respectable person there, that at the time of the Emperor's (for he was still so called) residence there, every part of it was full to crowding; completely occupied by those French officers who had followed the fortunes of their chief; but since his departure, it was again fallen to nothing; half the houses were shut up. The house which had once been the residence of Napoleon was pointed out to me, there was nothing in it to mark the residence of one who had so very lately swayed the sceptre of France, and almost awed half Europe; but I was informed that he had a very fine house in the country, which I saw nothing of. As many of our officers as could be spared, visited the loadstone mines at Riow; I saw some beautiful specimens of the ore, and among other things a very small piece of the stone, which lifted four and a half pounds of iron. The time of our laying here was the Tunny season; as any noise drives the fish out again, the inhabitants sent a request to the Admiral that no guns might be fired, or

drums beat, otherwise he would lose the pleasure of seeing the sport, and their season of fishery would be lost.

The Tunny fish is very large, weighing from 80 to 200 pounds, and as the mode of catching it is curious, I will describe it. When caught and cut it is of a deep red colour, and in the surrounding markets, where it finds a ready sale at a high price, it is deemed a great delicacy; my description is from personal observation and not from hearsay. When it is ascertained that the Tunny is near shore, and approaching the harbour, an immense square net is so laid that it encloses all the mouth of the harbour; that part of the square which immediately faces the sea lifts up to the water's edge, and is thus kept up by two very light boats with one man in each; inside of that square net is another about two third's the size of the outer one, this also has gates, and is similarly supported by two little boats; inside of these two is a third, but this third is much smaller and has a bottom; this also has gates with heavy leads to sink them in a moment. The first square is called the entrance At the first of the flood, the Tunny chases shoals of small fish and finds free admittance into the entrance, but the moment it is found that no more fish are coming the gates are let down, and thus the fish is enclosed in the outer square where it does not long remain in peace, for both the little boats which held up the gates being now unoccupied, commence chasing the fish and beating the water, till after a few round turns it finds its way inside the second gates which are immediately dropped, and again the poor terrified fish finds himself in a closer prison, which is called the hole; driven again he enters the third place, which is called the chamber, where he meets his doom. Sometimes, but it rarely occurs, the poor driven fish makes a vigorous effort, springs over the net and regains his freedom, but that must be done quickly or it is too late, for round the upper part of the chamber is a stout running rope which when hauled well in

completely forms a purse, and thus entangles the devoted fish, and does away all possibility of escape. Early in September, the R—— left Elba for Genoa, where we anchored on the 18th, exactly between the Mole Heads; it was a most dangerous situation, but the master was fearful of not having sufficient water inside the Mole, and that very fear was nearly the cause of the loss of the ship and probably all hands. On the 22nd the wind set in, it came on to blow a gale and the sea very heavy, there was no room to veer cable; the ship had ninety fathoms out; it certainly was a good scope, but it was very doubtful how long she might ride in safety; thus for thirty-six hours the ship was in a most critical situation: it moderated at last and the sea went down. On the 24th we got out and sailed for Malta where we remained until the 24th of March, 1823, and again our summer tour re-commenced, and we again visited all the chief places in Sicily and the Gulf of Venice. In May, the period for which the ship had been commissioned was expired; all looked forward with hope to the arrival of our relief to see our homes again, but for a long time we were doomed to bitter disappointment, for first one ship was commissioned, then another, and the second one was detained from various causes. Early in October we returned to Malta, had a slight refit, and patiently waited for our relief; month after month passed by and no relief appeared. Seamen in England had been so long neglected, that they had gone across the Atlantic for employ, so that it was not till January, 1824, that we had the happiness of seeing our relief come round the point; 24th we sailed for England, taking Naples and Leghorn on our way home. At Naples we got several statues which had been lately dug from the ruins of Pompeii and Herculaneum, and sent them as a present to His Majesty to ornament his pavilion; among the statues were two of Venus and Minerva, each of which weighed upwards of four tons, and barely went down the main hatchway. After a most trying and long passage we again anchored at Spithead,

the R—— having been a contract built ship was very bad, and it was high time she should come home.

A few hours after my arrival, I had the happiness of again seeing my dear family, my children were wonderfully improved, and I found that during my absence my friends had interested themselves and got the eldest boy admitted into the Royal Asylum, at Greenwich, one of the many institutions supported by the navy of our country. The ship was ordered to Chatham to be paid off, and on my leaving her the Captain gave me, besides my ship's certificate, one written by himself, for good conduct, &c.; it was unasked for, and received with gratitude and pleasure. Whatever may be thought of these certificates, they are frequently of great service in our way through life. On our way to London where my wife had some relations, we called at Greenwich to see our dear boy; it is really gratifying to the eye of a parent to see the cleanliness and comfort that pervades the place, they all looked cheerful and healthy; as for mine, who was but just ten years of age, a sweet chubby boy, had the glow of health and happiness on his cheek; how happy I felt while pressing him to my bosom, and blessed the hand of those who had placed him in that happy institution. I begged permission to see the Captain, now Admiral Mc. K——, who then had the command; on his appearing, I begged leave to return my sincere and humble thanks, not only for the admission of the child, but for the care that had been taken of him. I got permission for him to come out for the evening, and also to spend most of the next day with me which was a great favor as it then was fair time, when none of the boys were allowed out. On the 26th I left him and spent two days in London, and on the 29th, early in the morning arrived at Portsmouth, after an absence of four years. My thoughts again ran upon the merchant service, I looked round me for a ship, but no prospect presenting itself, and seeing another ship of war, the B——, 74, was then lying in Portsmouth, I called at the Captain's lodgings,

who ordered me on board the ship; my services were accepted, and again my name was entered upon a ship of war's books. My stay in her was short, but during the time, Captain D—— interested himself with the Captain Commanding Greenwich Asylum, and through their kindness my dear boy was removed from the lower into the upper school; I was not even required to sign the bonds which I understood it was customary to do, some kind friend did it for me.

In January, 1825, an order arrived for the B—— to proceed to Lisbon to protect the British Merchants in that place, immediate preparations were made, when in the height of our bustle the bowsprit was found defective; another ship was commissioned in lieu of the B——, and we were ordered to be paid off, but having so small a number of men it was not until the 23rd of February that she was ready. On paying off, not one man left the ship although they had free permission to do so, but all waited until the end of paying, when a certain number got into each of the watermen's boats then waiting alongside, separated into two lines, leaving a clear way for the Captain's gig to pass. As the much respected Captain pulled through the line of boats, all hats were off, the cheering was deafening, for watermen and marines all joined in the tribute of respect. The Captain took his hat off, and his gig's crew returned the cheers; the cheer of gratitude for good usage is all that a seaman has to give, 'tis his all, but in nine cases out of ten it flows from the very bottom of his heart. I know such was the case with me, for from many acts of kindness received from Capt. D——, there was nothing but I would have done to serve him in the slightest way, even in the darkest hour of the darkest night. He is no more and cannot see these lines.

A few days before the B—— was paid off, I received a letter from Lieut. D——, who had been in the R—— the whole time with me, offering me a choice of rates in the B——, of which he was then first Lieutenant, but as it was even then uncertain whether or no the ship would be paid off on account

of some orders which had come down, and the difficulty of getting my discharge unless paid off, I declined Mr. D——'s kind offer, and was truly sorry for it in a few days, for when the B—— was paid off, and I applied, all the rates I would have taken were filled up and I remained as I was.

'Some days from my leaving the B——, I met with Mr. W——, an Admiralty Mate as they were then called, who had been with me in both ships R—— and B——. He informed me that he was ordered to join the B——m then fitting at Woolwich, for a scientific discovery voyage to Behrings Straits, and the South Pacific Ocean; I saw one of the bills stuck up, they promised six months' advance, blue clothing gratis, and other advantages, which though great were none too much. I cannot say I admired the voyage at all, but just then ships of war were scarce, I had no alternative. March 26th, I went on board the ship at Woolwich, and without any trouble was entered as first class petty officer. The greatest care was bestowed on her outfit; no pains, no expence was neglected to render her safe and comfortable both to officers and men. Men were easily to be got, but none were entered but such as produced good characters as thorough seamen, or were well recommended. Her boats were the very best, particularly her barge, which might be called a vessel, it was clinker built of mahogany, coppered, and copper fastened, thirty-eight feet four inches long, nine feet eleven inches beam, fitted to carry a 24 pounder carronade, rigged very neatly as a schooner, with two complete suits of sails; so that whatever became of the ship the barge would have been a refuge for nearly all hands; our own purchases being unequal to her weight, blocks and falls fitted expressly for the purpose were sent on board from the dock-yard. Our supply of provisions was (as far as the general opinion of us forward ran) liberal in the extreme; although plenty of old were in store, our salt provisions had been got ready for the ship, and were barely corned, besides the usual allowance of provisions. There was a great

quantity of pickled cabbage, sour crout, preserved pippins, portable soup, preserved meats in tin cases, air beds, swimming jackets, &c. rifle pieces, and articles of traffic; in fact before the ship left Woolwich she was as deep as it was possible for her to sail with, and on her arrival at Spithead it was found needful to take out her 24 pounder carronades and give her 18 pounders to lighten the metal as well as to ease the ship. May 14th anchored at Spithead; here I had again the melancholy pleasure of seeing my family; melancholy it was, for considering the nature of the voyage we were about to commence, there seemed but little prospect of again meeting. Happy it is that the page of futurity is shut from our eyes, for if one half the sufferings I had to go through had then been exposed to my view I should have declined: but the ways of Providence are inscrutable.

May 17th, 1825, the pay clerk came alongside and gave to each man his six months' advance, which enabled the men to supply themselves with any articles of clothing or traffic they might want; for my part I spent little for I knew that all I could spare was required at home, and I felt grateful I had it to give. That same evening notice was given that all the females were to leave the ship early in the morning; not wishing to keep my poor wife on board who was unused to a ship of war, and besides had a babe in arms, I begged her to go on shore while she could do so comfortably, as in the morning boats would be scarce and crowded with women of all sorts; she took my advice; I bade my family adieu with an oppressive conviction, it was for ever; doubly painful, is the agony of such a moment, because it must be hid or only raise a laugh at our expence. As they stepped down the side, I thought all hope was gone, I could scarcely look at the boat rowing on shore; that night I had the middle watch and a dull one it was. 19th, at 5 P. M. the Captain came off, the anchor weighed, and with a fine breeze at W. S. W. we got round the island; during the night the wind increased almost to a gale, but towards morning

it veered to N. W., and then to North, and favoured by it the B——, drove over the waves at a good rate; she was a dull sailer but a good sea boat, so that what she had lost in speed she made up in safety, and other good qualities. May 30th, we anchored at Teneriffe; the observatory was immediately landed, surveys commenced, water and wine taken in; the W——, 74 guns, came in the day after us. On the 4th June both ships sailed together; from her very superior sailing it was expected that the W—— would have been in the Brazils long before us, but the race is not always to the swift; so it proved in this case, for we anchored in Rio de Janiero five days before the W——.

There were on board the ship a great number of officers and seamen, who had never yet gone South of the Tropics, consequently were to be initiated into the mysteries of crossing the Equinoctial line, and entering the dominions of Neptune; great preparations had been making since our leaving Woolwich, for an event which promised to some part of the crew great amusement, to the other great fear; many a poor girl at Woolwich, and at Spithead had been deprived of some part of her wardrobe, to adorn Amphitrite; from one a night cap and gown had been stolen, from another some other part of dress, and although I had no hand in it, I was as bad as the rest, for I was consenting thereto. An immense grey horse hair wig, sufficiently long to reach well down the back of Neptune, had been purchased in England by subscription, accompanied by a venerable grey beard to sweep his aged breast; a tin crown and a trident completed the regalia. On a review of all those who previously had crossed the line, I was selected as Neptune; in vain I endeavoured to defend myself from being deified, it was useless, I must be Neptune, all remonstrance was vain; I took it, resolved to use the trident with mildness. Now reader fancy to yourself the writer of these lines with his legs and arms well blacked, his cheeks, vermillion, short and very loose trowsers, a double frilled

shirt, from whose ample folds the salt water dripped plentifully, two swabs for epaulets, a long grey horse hair wig, a venerable beard of the same colour, a tin crown, a trident, and to complete the whole, a hoarse church yard cough; fancy all this I say, and Neptune, or your humble servant in his shape stands before you. The evening before we expected to cross the line, the lookout man reported at 8, P. M., a light a head; presently a hoarse voice hailed "ship ahoy" which being answered by the Captain, Neptune intimated his intention to visit the ship early next morning. Accordingly early in the morning the ship was made snug, the top-sails were close reefed, courses hauled up, top gallant sails furled, a new sail was secured to the gunwale of the barge on the booms, the other edge to the hammock netting, leaving a hollow of eight feet, capable of containing an immense quantity of water; into this sail the very men who were to be dipped in it, were employed in pumping and bailing water, little thinking, poor creatures, they were making a rod for themselves. A gun had been dismounted on the forecastle, the carriage made into a car, on which were to sit Neptune and Amphitrite, and between them the Triton; in order to keep all secret, a sail was run across the forecastle to screen Neptune and his gang from observation. Just before the appointed time, all who were likely to undergo the dreadful operation of shaving were ordered below, the gratings put on, and a constable stationed to prevent the ascent of more than one at a time; a wise regulation, for our numbers were nearly equal, and had they shown fight, might have conquered; a rope was rove through a block on the main yard arm, to one end of which was secured a handspike, astride of which sat a man with his hands fastened to the rope over his head.

At 10, A. M. the screen across the forecastle was withdrawn, and exposed to full view, Neptune and his followers. The Purser who had never before crossed the Equinoctial, and who beside was rather inclined to be miserly, applied to the Captain

for his orders against shaving; hush! Mr. M—— said the Captain, Neptune commands to day, and should I interfere, might ask me some questions, I should find it difficult to answer. A few minutes after four bells, the car was on the quarter deck; the officers forming a half circle, in the front of which stood the car. When the venerable old Nep, apparently worn down with age and care, rose from his seat, and thus addressed the officers, frequently turning to the Purser.

" Why should old Nep the tropic past omit,
" Or seamen's custom of observing it?
" Where trav'llers when first arrived advance
" To pay their freedom, sugar, rum, or nantz;
" But if pale poverty the wight surround,
" Or surely he refuse his quart or pound,
" With little from his slender plea we'll try,
" He must be moistened if his jury's dry;
" Straight on yon well poised pole is culprit swung,
" His arms embrace the rope by which he's slung,
" Aloft I cry, and lo aloft he's soared,
" The highest mortal we survey on board;
" But let his future fate inform you all,
" The highest have the greatest height to fall,
" Again I cry, and downwards swift he slides,
" Cuts the thin air and wond'ring floods divides;
" Again aloft he does not long remain,
" Alas, he rises but to fall again;
" Thrice the blythe crew, the diving miser see,
" And the third plunge completely sets him free;
" Joyous I'll quit you then with this remark,
" I'd treat ten Neps e'er I'd invite a shark."

A very appropriate address indeed Father Neptune, observed the Captain, "will you take a glass of wine?" As it was offered so it was accepted; I drank a good health to the tars of Great Britain. Another glass was handed to Amphitrite, who, mother like, offered some to the triton by holding the glass to his lips, taking at the same time special care that not one drop should go inside his mouth; the Purser seeing that he was likely to meet with no support, and dreading the yard-

arm and No. 1 razor, turned to me and said "well Father Neptune what is it to be?" "Oh just what you please sir, only remember that the rules of Neptune are like the laws of the Medes and Persians, they alter not." "Well then," said the Purser, "I will give you two bottles of rum, and some porter for yourself;" but I could see it gave the poor Purser a terrible twitch to be forced to so much generosity: the business with the officers was very soon ended, as they were liberal; we gained nothing in the end by it. The first of the ship's company that were shaved, who was brought up blindfolded by the whole posse of constables was the armourer, a weather-beaten honest old Hibernian, who had been a farrier in the Peninsular Army for many years. At the reduction, he had found his way as armourer of some small craft, and thence to our ship; on his entering for our ship, so anxious was he to be within the given age, which was thirty, that on being asked his age he gave it as eight and twenty, although fifty-six was written in legible characters on his old cribbage face, which throughout the ship's company had gained him the cognomen of old eight and twenty. On this man then the barber had to perform his first functions; a bucket was filled with all the cleanings of the hen coops, pig-stys, &c. and with it a due proportion of tar had been mixed; with a large paint brush dipped in this villanous compound, and his razor, close to him the barber stood waiting the signal. My first question was "what is your name my man?" "John S——, your honour," at the instant of his opening his mouth the brush went across it, when the face the poor creature made it is impossible to describe, "phoo what do you call that?" "what do you call that?" I again asked the old man how old he was, "eight and twenty your honour, and so I am; oh I will spake no more, I will spake no more." As a last effort to make him open his mouth, I said if you mean to put him overboard, mind have a good rope round him for perhaps he cannot swim. Terrified at the idea of being thrown overboard the poor fellow said, "I

cannot swim, oh, I cannot swim;" but as the brush again crossed his mouth, he uttered with his teeth closed, "I will spake no more, by J——s I will spake no more if you drown me." Amid a roar of laughter two men tripped the handspike on which he sat and sent him backward into the sail where the bear was waiting to receive him; it was soon over, he escaped and stood by to see his shipmates share his fate. At the time of his being shaved he was not aware who Neptune was, when he found it out I could not get him to speak to me for some time; at length Irish good temper conquered, and we were friends again. The shaving continued until after two o'clock, the decks were washed and every thing was set to rights again; Neptune's gang cleaned themselves, and in the evening attended at the several officers berths to receive the promised contributions. There was some demur as to quantity, but what was given was even too much, for some carried on drinking all night; for my part I was glad to get to my hammock and enjoy a privileged night's rest granted to Neptune's crew.

June the 30th being Sunday, we made the two islands called Fernando and Noremha; the cutter was sent on shore to see what refreshments could be got; in the first bay we found a good anchorage close to a high arched rock, from which flowed a beautiful river of water; fish seemed to abound for the beach was covered with it drying, and wild pigeons flew about in great numbers. There were but few settlers; one of them told me that the Portuguese Government to whom these islands belong, had some years before transported females to one island and males to the other; but such had been their insubordination on both sides, that it had been found needful to remove them, and at present the inhabitants consisted of settlers from the mother country; from them we procured some poultry, fruit, and six small turtle of the green kind. The wind was favourable, our time limited, so we soon returned to the ship, hoisted the cutter up and made sail southward,

passed among the Canaries and Cape de Verd Islands without any thing worthy of notice taking place, except the awful thunder and forked lightning so common along the coast. Providentially no damage was done; to a stranger it is particularly alarming. July 11th, passed Cape Frio and next day entered the port of Rio de Janeiro, came to and saluted the flag ship, H. M. S. Cambridge.

San Sebastian, the Capital of the Brazilian Empire, lies on the left of the harbour or bay, and from the sea makes a handsome appearance; particularly the palace, of the present Emperor Don Pedro, which forms three parts of a square, facing the sea; the harbour, filled with ships of all nations bespeaks its wealth and commerce. On the opposite side of the bay, at the foot of a high range of mountains lies Braganza, where the villas of the Brazilian nobility, and the houses of the British Merchants are situated. Upon the whole Rio presents from the sea a beautiful prospect to a stranger, where nature clad in hilly majesty sheds a portion of her own loveliness around; but however pleasing it may be before landing, the moment he sets his foot on shore his eye is disgusted with the filthiness of the place, and his feelings are wounded by the sight of slavery in all its bitterest horrors. There you commonly see the lacerated back of the slave, who, in addition to his agony under punishment, has to bear an iron collar round his neck for having attempted to escape. Such scenes as these naturally turn the thoughts to our own dear little Island where slavery is known only by "tales of other lands." Forbid it Heaven that I should say that the Portuguese are all unfeeling masters, I hope for the sake of humanity it is not so, but from personal observation I deem a feeling heart to be very scarce among them. Sometime during our stay in the Brazils a boat came alongside with a Portuguese Merchant, who brought some money to be carried round Cape Horn, I was called to act as a sort of interpreter between the merchant and the clerk. After the business was settled, the merchant waiting

for his receipts, entered into conversation with me; observing an unfortunate black in his boat who had a heavy iron collar round his neck, from which projected three long pieces of iron, I called him out of the boat, gave him a few vintains (copper money) and measured his collar, it was 3½ inches in circumference, 17¾ in length, and so placed, that the poor creature could not lay down, but must be constantly in a reclining posture. On my asking the merchant the reason, he with one of his national shrugs told me, he had run away three times, and for each time one of these torturing pieces had been put on. While we lay here, a severe though very short shock of an earthquake was felt, a few miles from the city; many houses were destroyed, and lives lost, but a wonderful instance of Providential escape came to my knowledge, which I must relate. A Mr. D——, a merchant, who had retired upon a small income, was standing smoking a cigar only a few yards in front of his house; his wife was in a garden at the back of the house, when the shock opened the earth, and took away house, slaves and all, buried in one awful ruin, while husband and wife were one on each side of the dreadful chasm in perfect security. A Mr. —— one of our clerks, on a visit to the coffee plantation of a friend, saw on a tree some animal, and taking up an orange, struck it on the head, and knocked it down; it proved to be a beautiful specimen of the Vampire Bat, and was of an unusual size, and measured from tip to toe 17½ inches; it had done so much damage to the plantation that the owner had offered ten dollars to have it killed. About a week before we left the harbour, fourteen of our men left us, four of them had taken away the jolly boat and got safe on shore. One of them had run from the beef boat one morning, the midshipman of the boat, a mere boy, on his first trip to sea, and who stuttered very much, came off full of grief, and seeing the Captain on the quarter deck, went and told him that the moment the boat's bow had touched the shore, Martin had jumped out and ran among the crowd;

and, said the Captain, "I suppose Mr. H——, you sat and looked at him running;" the little fellow hurt that it should be supposed he had not done his best to recover the man, stuttered out "n— no sir, I ga— gave sheet after him;" the captain laughed, and the youngster saved a journey to the mast head. As men were not to be got easily, it was necessary to get them back on any terms; application was made to the authorities but without success, at last the Captain himself thought of a scheme, by which all those we wanted were safely got back. He gave out that he positively would sail on a certain day; on the appointed day the ship was got underweigh in the afternoon, and just at dusk came to at the mouth of the harbour; after dusk a boat well manned and armed was sent up to the place, and the men supposing the ship on her way Southward had come into the town, and thus became an easy prey to the police and to our boat; six of them were taken in one room, enjoying themselves after the privations of a week's residence in the woods; all were brought on board except two lads, who were of little use. About 3, weighed and made sail, signalized with the Briton frigate, just outside Rio; for the first three weeks of our passage the weather was excessively hot, the thermometer being frequently as high as 92 in the shade, but after that, it became temperate and then cold. Previous to our leaving England, an order had been given for no one to burthen themselves with blue clothing, so that the cold was sensibly felt by most of us, for August and September are considered the winter months round the Cape. On the 27th August, a complete suit of clothing, consisting of blue jacket, trowsers, Guernsey frock, flannel shirt, two pair of stockings, comforters, Welch wigs, mitts and shoes were given to each man; the cloth was really excellent, but the sewing horrid, however as Jack mostly uses his needle as well as his marlinespike, we all set to to sew all the seams over again; for my part, I walked away with my bale, truly thankful for the liberality of government in thus providing for our wants;

many of the lads gave the tailors a liberal share of curses for not doing better work, but most were grateful; I always think that nothing contributes so much to our gratitude, as when we feel the comfort of the gift, injuries should be written on dust, and gratitude on marble. Early in September we got a sight of Cape Horn, a spot in former years so much dreaded by navigators, now little thought of; that it has in time past been a volcano is evident, now neither fire or smoke issue from it. A ship going round the Cape, thus in the depth of winter is exposed to very bad weather; I cannot form an idea of any thing so grand as the sight of a ship off the Cape, under a closed reefed main-topsail, covered with ice and snow, and plunging up and down upon the mountain billows, sometimes entirely buried in the foaming surge, and a few moments after rising as it were to the skies; scenes like these will impress the most hardened with serious thoughts, for then the mind of man after wandering to and fro in search of something to dwell upon, at last fixes itself upon its benevolent Creator, and feelings arise which operate upon the whole of our future lives. Happy the being who follows their guidance; impressions formed at such moments are frequently lasting.

CHAPTER XV.

A CURRENT'S THWARTING FORCE.

It was intended to have shortened the passage by going through the straits of Le Maire, but repulsed by the winds and currents, we were obliged to bear up, and thus lengthened the run. From reports I expected to see the Patagonians, a regular race of giants, as the seamen say, seven feet between the eyes, but though they were tall, I saw none that exceeded six feet four, and these were not numerous. After a fair run we got round the Cape, and with a fresh breeze bore up for the Bay of Conception, where on the 1st October we anchored, and found laying there the Cambridge, Briton, Tartar, Blonde, and Dart, a pearl fisher. The Bay of Conception entirely landlocked, and enclosed at its entrance by the Island of Quaraquino, is of an immense size, capable of containing a vast number of ships; the land is good and productive, but such is the indolence of the people, that we found it difficult to procure even vegetables; there is one village at the bottom of the bay, but the inhabitants are poor to a degree, living mostly on Indian corn, and mussells with which the shore abounds. They are a mixture of Spaniards and Indians, with long black hair matted with filth and vermin; such as is in their power to give, they are liberal with, if it costs them no work; their houses are built with a sort of clay, mixed with straw, thatched with coarse new grass, the inside is much worse than the outside. Nine miles from this is the City of Conception, the

largest within a great distance; its houses are white washed, and built more regularly, so that from the sea it has a pleasing appearance, but like most Spanish towns, the streets are one continued scene of dirt and filth. The observatory was landed, and I was sent on shore to watch and take care of the instruments. One of our gentlemen, Mr. S——, during a morning ramble met a little boy about eight years of age, a mixture of Indian and Spaniard, with a shaggy head of hair, a perfect stranger to the comb, a sort of nondescript animal. Mr. S—— being very desirous of taking his likeness, offered him half a dollar to stand still. The little fellow eyed the money, and supposing it a free donation, stopped and held out his hand, but seeing the drawing apparatus come forth, took to his heels, and without looking right or left ran away, leaving Mr. S—— to regret the loss his drawings had sustained. Some days after one of the officers purchased a bird just out of the nest, entirely covered with long white down, which he understood to be a young Condor; great care was taken of it, supposing we had met with a wonderful acquisition to our specimens; I was for a whole day employed in making a net work cage for it, when after some months of the utmost care, it turned out nothing more or less than a Turkey Buzzard. The boats of the squadron watered us, and our own boats were employed in digging coals, which were had upon paying so much per ton. One of the men belonging to H. M. S. Cambridge, here gave himself up as the murderer of Mr. Bond and his housekeeper at Woolwich, and was sent home in the Tartar, a four masted frigate; but on his arrival it was found he had only done it to get clear of his ship. He was sent out of the land for five years, as a just punishment.

During our stay here one of our men Robert O——, a poor foolish Welshman as he was called, left the boat while on shore; from his simplicity the first Lieutenant supposed he had only strayed, and forbore to make any immediate search, but when it was too late he was found to have sailed in a

small vessel. 19th, the Tartar sailed for England, taking with her the last bag of letters we were likely to send for a long time; the other ships sailed at the same time for Valparaiso, for which place we also sailed on the 20th, and on the 23rd again joined all our companions in the Bay of Valparaiso. It is a large open bay filled with ships of all nations, who call there on their way to the different ports in the Pacific. It is sheltered from all winds, Northern excepted, which prevail in June and July, and render it dangerous for ships to lay there. On the left, the land rises by a gentle ascent, till it terminates in the Andes, a range of mountains supposed almost the highest in the world.

The town of Valparaiso is by far the best on that side of the Cape; its cleanliness and good streets are more to be attributed to the foreign merchants that inhabit it, than to the natives of the place, whose indolence prevents them from struggling with any trouble or labour; here we completed all our provisions and stores, got a supply of fresh beef, and among other things got a bull and cow for Pitcairn's Island. 26th October, got under weigh from Valparaiso; during our stay there we had shipped one man who was engaged to assist the naturalist in his researches after plants, and also to preserve birds; he was a great acquisition to the voyage, being reputed one of the best shots in England. November 6th, we made land, or it might more properly be called a reef, for it was only one ledge of shingle and rough stones; not a vestige of a tree or verdure was to be seen on it; Tropic birds in abundance, but extremely shy. Round its shores sharks were innumerable; all means were tried to catch them, but food being plentiful they would not touch our bait. This we found to be the Isle of Salus; our stay there was but short; we made sail, and on the 13th again saw the land, Easter Island, a fine high fertile island, named as it is supposed, from the day on which Capt. Cook discovered it: as we neared the land, the natives in vast numbers were seen running along the beach in order to

keep up with the ship; they seemed all very anxious for us to land. At one, in the afternoon, the ship was hove to, the cutter, gig, whale boat, and jolly were sent on shore under the command of Lieut. P——, who was cautioned to try the dispositions of the natives before he attempted to land. I was in the cutter steering her; as we drew near to the shore the natives seemed very desirous we should land, making signs and shewing yams, bananas, and other fruits to entice us to come on shore. Mr. P—— not wishing to run any risk, ordered the boats to be anchored about half a cable's length from the beach; the natives seeing that we were not inclined to land, swam to the boats in great numbers, many of them with bunches of bananas, willingly exchanging them for any trifling article we might have to give. The natives were of a very bright copper-colour, perfectly naked, fine long black hair floating gracefully on the water as they swam about. After having been about an hour in the boats, Mr. P—— feeling confident of their friendly intentions, ordered the boats to be dropped in shore, and himself and all hands landed, taking presents and articles of traffic with him, and at the same time leaving the coxswain in each of the boats to guard the arms, and keep the boats afloat. Being the largest boat I hauled off, and each of the smaller boats made fast to me to be ready to drop at a moment's notice; most of the officers had taken their swords and one in particular his pistols.

For nearly two hours I remained quiet; numbers of the natives were playfully swimming round the boats, at last one of them, a girl of about sixteen, threw one foot over the gunwale of the boat and rolled in, and without the slightest alarm came and sat alongside of me in the stern sheets of the boat, had a fair examination of all parts of my dress, managed with some trouble to unbutton my shirt sleeve, and having tucked the sleeve well up, laid her arm alongside mine to compare the difference of colour. I think I never saw a handsomer form; like the rest of the natives, she was of a bright copper-

colour, roman nose, and pleasing features, with hair of glossy black, nothing about her like the thick lipped African. Before I had long enjoyed (for it was enjoyment) her company, I observed that appearances on shore were any thing but peaceable, however my companion did not seem alarmed. Our cutlasses were triced up under the boat's thwarts in two beckets, mine had slipped the hilt out of its place, and was hanging down. The young lady for sometime kept her eye on it without my taking any notice, presently she took a leap and taking the cutlass was overboard in a moment, and I watched her to some distance under water. There were lying by me several muskets and pistols loaded, I certainly might have shot the poor girl, but where is the heart who could level a pistol at a beautiful woman? Just then I observed our officers and men making a precipitate retreat to the beach, and the natives following them with a shower of stones quite to the water's edge. The Purser during the fray had been stripped completely to the skin, and on getting to the boat was obliged to cover himself with the boat's mizen.

At the landing place upward there was a gently rising hill which terminated in a beautiful plain; an old man named M——s, was assistant to the naturalist, and carried his plants in a tin box much in the shape of a soldier's knapsack; just as the old man stood on the edge of the hill, a very large stone, from the slings of one of the natives struck his tin box with such force as to knock him on his side, and sent him roll after roll down to the water's edge, with a noise that astonished us all; the old man was not hurt, but much alarmed, he soon sprung up, and casting a melancholy look at his late course, said "I maunt go there again;" the boats were got in, and the men embarked, and although the natives were very thick no order to fire was given, for a shot would have done much havoc. As the boats pulled out and I was steering the cutter, a heavy stone struck me on the head and cut through a new leather hat, and inflicted a dreadful gash in my head, from

which after some time Dr. N—— extracted a large piece of the skull; as it was it laid me senseless, and thus I was taken to the ship where the wound was dressed, as well as several others who had also been slightly wounded. For my part several days passed, and it was doubtful whether I should ever recover; youth and a good constitution, with the blessing of the Almighty, aided by the Surgeon, recovered me, and I again resumed my duty. Considering the friendly way in which some navigators had been treated, it seemed strange that these people should have acted thus, but it was afterwards found out that an American South-seaman had, a short time before, visited the same island, and having decoyed a great number of their females on board, had made sail and taken twelve with them. Considering the aggravated injury, it is not the least to be wondered at that these poor creatures should seek to revenge themselves in a most cruel manner, and as soon as possible the boats were got up and sail made on the ship.

November 24th, the land was again seen from the mast head; on nearing it we found it to be a long low island, not much unlike the Isle of Salus; boats were immediately manned and sent on shore to survey the island; on landing it was found a rocky barren spot not more than two feet above high water mark, and on the very top of it the remains of a very fine ship, in such a state of decay, that her broadside had fallen in; all round were strewed sails, masts, spars, casks, chests, &c., with cabin furniture, and various utensils of cookery; there was not a paper to be seen or any thing by which the destiny of her crew could be known. We should even have remained ignorant of her name, had not one of the men found one of her spars, on the heel of which was burnt Matilda, Plymouth, and by it we found that the ship now before us had fitted out in Plymouth for a whaling voyage in 1792, and since that no intelligence of her had been received; it was evident that whatever had become of them the crew had left the island, as not a bit of clothing was to be seen, we

still had hopes of falling in with some of the sufferers upon the different islands we had to visit. There was nothing that could be of any use to us, all was so decayed except the lead on her stem, which served to make fishing leads for the ship's company. Under her bilge innumerable tropic birds had built their nests, so valuable for their plumage, particularly two long feathers of a deep red colour on the tail; they were easily caught, and numbers of them that day lost their skins to ornament private and public museums. As there was no land marked on that spot, the Captain ordered the Island to be named Matilda's Island. Towards evening we again made sail, and on the 28th we again saw the land, Bow Island, and ran the ship into a very fine lagoon, and found there our old companion the Dart busily employed in collecting pearl oysters. The island is low and covered with palm and cocoa-nut trees; there are but few inhabitants on it, and those wretched to a degree, depending solely on cocoa-nuts and fish for food; they do not appear to have been long residents here, but are supposed to have been driven by heavy winds from some other island while fishing or at war, for their whole number did not exceed forty. Being myself convalescent I had nothing to do, and for the recovery of my strength was allowed to take gentle exercise, either by going on shore or on board the Dart, and by that means had a fair opportunity of seeing the process of catching the pearl oysters and extracting the pearl.

The pearl fishing vessels usually call at Otaheite, from which the strongest divers are got and bargain with them for the season for so much (duck,) tappa to do their best for the good of the voyage. A whale boat with from three to four divers leaves the vessel, and when arrived at the spot where they expect to find the oldest and largest oysters, they anchor the boat; a long pole on each side the boat is then let down to the bottom, unless the water be too deep, in which case the diver goes without one, but in either case he stops always long

enough under water to bring up eight and often more oysters; rising above the water with a bound, he throws his oysters into the boat, and if not exhausted by his first trip he goes on again; if fatigued another takes his place. When oysters are plenty the boats are soon filled, and when so go to the vessel. On the deck is a large square table, at one side of which sits the master of the vessel, and at the other the supercargo, each having a metal plate and knife and fork of the same kind before them so as not to injure the pearl. The oysters are then hove on deck, opened with great caution by the crew, the fish separated from both shells is left on the flat shell and placed on the table alongside each plate in turn; they are then put on the plate and gently pressed all over with the edge of the metal knife until a hard substance is found, which on being taken out proves a pearl of more or less value. Some of the oysters produce several pearls of different sizes, but it occurs sometimes that several are opened and not a pearl found. When the pearls are taken out they are put into a glass of clean spring water, where those which are the most valuable are the most difficult to distinguish. So expert are these divers at their business that they have been known to open several oysters under water for mere amusement; but before they reach that power their sufferings are extreme. At all parts of this island parrots were abundant; numbers of them were shot and eaten by our officers. I ate one roasted which I thought very good, but in such cases hunger is an excellent sauce. Here we also cut some sort of wood of a blood-red colour to which our carpenters could give no name; it was so hard as to resist the edge of the axe, nothing but a sharp saw could penetrate it, and that but very slowly; but fire-wood was required for the ship, and however great the trouble it must be had. November 29th, having completed survey, wood and water, weighed and made sail, and on the 2nd Dec. made land, which we knew to be Gloucester Island; seeing that there were some of the inhabitants just abreast of

the ship, a boat was dispatched to the shore while the ship ran along the land; the boat soon returned, bringing with them a man who, in pretty good English, stated that he was a native of Chain Island, that himself and twenty-one of his fellow islanders, with their wives and little ones, had left Chain Island in two war canoes, for the purpose of paying their respects to the King of Otaheite; that during their passage, bad weather had come on and blew them about for two or three weeks, when at last in the greatest distress they had been driven in sight and landed upon this island, where they had now been twenty-two moons. He stated his name to be Twarii, and one of the first Chiefs upon the island: he begged that as the ship was bound to Otaheite, he might be taken on board with his wife and two little ones and landed there; from whence he might send a schooner for his companions in adversity. The Captain kindly granted his request, and although our own provisions were very short he was taken on board with his family, and provisions allowed for them; for from such a place as Gloucester Island, but little could be expected; in the evening we made sail.

On an exact survey of our provisions it was found that all our bread had got very mouldy and bad, and as it was uncertain how long it might be before we could replenish our stock, the Captain deemed it proper to put all hands six upon four of all provisions, rum excepted, and in order to make all upon a par, officers and men were alike. One of the most sensible acts that could be done, as when a difference is made in favour of officers it invariably creates dissatisfaction, and sometimes serious consequences result from it; but when a seaman sees his superiors bear with resignation the privations allotted to all, he can no longer murmur.

Dec. 24th, 1826, at daylight, made the land; a fine large island covered with trees, and laid down on the chart as Oeno, but from what we could see so surrounded by high rollers, that it appeared impossible to land. The cutter was however

got ready, and before she shoved off orders were given to the officer in her to be careful of the rollers, and not endanger the men and the boat or instruments. For sometime we pulled exactly along the rollers, outside of them about a cable's length, till coming to a bay where it seemed rather more smooth, although the rollers were very high the boat was anchored, and from them the officer commenced making his observations. On our right as we lay was a high rocky point, at which only one roller touched now and then. The officer in hopes of landing and getting more correct observations, ordered the cable to be eased away, but instead of tailing in the boat, drove first inside of one roller. All hopes were then gone; the officer saw his mistake, and ordered the cable to be hauled in again, but before she could rise over one roller, the next came into her, tore the stern out, and washed all hands out of the boat. I must have been washed on shore by the first or second sea, for on coming to my senses I found myself high and dry upon the beach, which was thickly covered with sea eggs of a very large size, the prickles of which had wounded my back and legs very much. I was at first terrified at seeing the blood streaming from all parts of my body, but finding the wounds but slight, I commenced looking about for my companions. Out of ten who had been in her, besides the officer and myself, I could only see the officer and four men; Mr. —— appeared very much hurt, and said to me "where are the rest of them?" (meaning the boat's crew), "ah where indeed sir," said I, I fear among yonder waves; four out of the other five soon appeared very much wounded, but all able to walk; as for the tenth who was a fine healthy young man, a native of Hull, in Yorkshire, he was hurried into eternity, and no where to be found. I am not at all inclined to believe in presentiment, but I well remember only the evening before, as Peter T—— and myself, with the unfortunate youth, were doing something on the main-yard, we were passing a small island a few miles on the starboard beam, when the young man

looking at the land, said "Oh that I was on shore there, or any where else out of this ship, for I shall ever be miserable in her." Poor fellow, I saw no just cause why he should be miserable, but his career was short. We remained on the island for some hours without any hope of getting off, providentially the barge was within signal distance; her signal was made to close, in a short time she anchored outside the rollers with the Captain and Master in her. Two gratings well secured together, and on the top of them two barricoes, were veered through the rollers with new whale line; one of us at a time sat on the gratings between the barricoes with his back to the sea; and thus sometimes over, sometimes through, were dragged to the barge. Nothing but the most powerful exertions could have saved our lives; we were taken to the ship, where it was some time before we recovered of our numerous wounds, which though not deep, were very painful.

It again became necessary to shorten our allowance of provisions, and issue to each man at the rate of eight men on the allowance of four, little enough for any thing, but a necessary precaution for our own safety. Each man's allowance of provisions for twenty-four hours was then eight ounces of soft bread baked on board daily, six ounces of salt beef or pork, alternate days, six ounces of flour for dinner one day, and one gill of pease the next; rum was not curtailed, we still had full allowance of that; little as it was few murmured, for all saw the need of it. It is true it affected our tempers, and among ourselves we seldom agreed, for whoever knew a hungry man good tempered; I never yet did, and hungry we certainly were. Reader, were you ever really hungry? I mean not the common hunger arising from health and exercise, and which you have the means of appeasing at your own, or at some one else's cupboard whenever it suits? no, no, I mean the knawing hunger of starvation; if you have not, you can form no idea of the agony it causes. It has been my lot

during the vicissitudes of a seafaring life, to have suffered hunger and thirst to excess, and although it is impossible to express the corporeal agony it causes, yet some notion may be conceived of it from the effect it has on the mind; it seems to a person oppressed with hunger as if he hated the whole world; that theft would be a virtue if committed to procure food, and no effort is thought too great to get it.

Such is the case that a person going to sleep overcome with hunger or thirst, is always sure to dream of it, and in his sleep fancies himself revelling in whatever he most requires; such was my case, and once in particular (at a subsequent date), it was to be my first watch below; a few minutes before eight the order was given for the watch to turn in with their boots on, or in other words to lay down with their clothes on. I had just laid down, and dropped off into a sweet sleep, but my waking thoughts haunted my sleeping hours; I dreamed, (for it was a dream) that I was walking up High Street, Portsmouth, and on my way met Capt. O——, with whom I had sailed before, who recognised and stopped to speak to me; he soon made some remark upon my meagre look, when I told him that I had just come on shore and was very hungry. With a heart filled with pity for which Capt. O—— was always noted, he said poor fellow you look so, but come with me and I will give you something to eat; I followed, when he led me into the George Inn, and desired the landlady to supply all my wants immediately, the landlady apologized that she had nothing in the house but a mutton stew, but part of it should immediately be brought in for me.

For this very moment the landlady is present to my eye; methinks I just now see her, a fine stout jolly body of about forty years of age, dressed in a black silk gown with a white habit shirt, a fine open forehead adorned with flat ringlets, a cap rather gaudy that seemed to rival the snow in whiteness; but best of all the white earthen tureen, and the ladle of the

same, whose bent end was overhanging its side ready for the grasp of a hungry man. The tureen was well filled with the said mutton stew and dumplings (vulgarly called doughboys) gracefully floating on the top, and shewing thin white tops over the beautiful brown liquid, oh the happiness, the delight of such a moment; but mark the change, just as I was about to grasp the ladle, first a gentle twit twit arrested my attention, and presently the horrid pipe of all hands save ship, sounded in my ears. In one moment the gay vision vanished, my hopes were blasted, the ship was on shore; the result for another chapter.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE ship was on shore; to a landsman, a person who every night enjoys the comforts of his home, his bed, and his family, it seems but little. No soul breathing can fully appreciate, fully enter into the feelings of men, who in such a place as Behring's Straits, see their ship on shore, but an old experienced seaman: but as I was only relating my dream, and some months supervened before her being on shore, I must return to my former place.

December 25th, 1825, while our friends were enjoying the blessings of the season, we were very short of food. At day light we saw the land, a very high island, Pitcairn, famous as being the residence of the remaining part of the mutineers of H. M. S. Bounty, very high and rocky, about eleven miles from end to end; the north east end covered with cocoa nut trees, and on this spot the descendants of the Bounty's mutineers have erected their dwellings, nine in number. The island itself is dangerous to approach, being surrounded as most of the islands are in the Pacific, with terrible heavy and large rollers, beating with awful fury against the rocks; no part of it is accessible to boats, except the whale boats of the natives, guided by themselves into a little creek, where they always have a party ready to drag them on shore, the moment they touch the beach, otherwise the draw back surf takes them, and dashes them to pieces on the rocks; in thus guiding their boats, they have an experience which could only

have been obtained by dire necessity and constant practice. It being late when we got near the land, we stood off and on all night, and about six the next morning, a whale boat was seen pulling from the land towards the ship. It was about 8 when she came alongside; in the stern of her sat the only white man, who was soon known by Captain B——, as Adams, the only survivor of the Bounty's crew. A minute or two after the boat came alongside, the Captain stepped to the gangway, and looking down into her said "where's old Aleck?" when one of the men who sat in the boat tapped him on the shoulder, saying, "here he is, is'nt he a venerable old fellow?"

To us, who did not dream of such a thing, we felt surprised at hearing good English spoken in the centre of the Pacific. Aleck, as he was called, was asked to step up; he seemed much alarmed and trembled, probably painful ideas just then rushed across his mind. It was the first ship of war's side he had ever ascended since the fatal occurrence that had made him an alien and a criminal, and even then he was uncertain how far his life was safe; but the gentlemanlike and kind reception of Captain ——, soon dispelled his fears, and perfectly restored his assurance. Methinks I see him just now, a venerable old man fair as possible, locks short and thin, white as the driven snow, and a countenance a perfect model of benevolence. As I stood with my eyes rivetted on the object before me, so calculated to inspire respect, I said to myself, and is it possible that the being before me is a mutineer; so it is, but who can tell the cause of the mutiny, or how small his share in it has been? He was dressed in loose white trousers, a white shirt and a straw hat, and was then about 63 years old and in good health; indeed the very regular habits of himself and his companions bade fair to insure long life. His companions in the boat, were I think eight in number; one, his own son, a fine young man, extremely dark, but with the features of the father, about 22 years of age; and a son of Mr. Christian's, the tallest man upon the island, not so dark

as the other, but with very fine features. He was named by his father, Thursday October Christian, from the day on which he was born; the others in the boat were descendants of Young, Quintal, and Mc. Coy. Mr. Adams was invited to breakfast with the Captain and his son in the gun-room; indeed all were placed at the officers' tables. After breakfast the boats were got out and the Observatory was landed with great trouble, and only by the aid of the natives. I was ordered to remain on shore to take charge of it, and Nep, the Captain's large Newfoundland dog was left to take care of the tent when I left it; there was no point of duty that could have pleased or suited me better; my first care was to set up the tents and the Observatory. Besides the tent which covered the instruments, there were two others, in one of which was a small bedstead on which the Captain sometimes reposed until the stars appeared, and the other was my parlour and bed room, in fact my every thing, particularly in places where our meals had to be prepared; it then became kitchen and pantry with all its other qualities. When my tents were all ready I had a few hours to spare, which I could well have dedicated to sleep, but curiosity conquered, so leaving my faithful Nep in command, I went down to the houses which were only about half a mile from me; on my way I met the venerable old Adams, who informed me that Captain —— had promised to take his meals at each of the houses in turn, and that it was his (Mr. A's) wish that I should, as often as I could, take my meals at his house; but when I could not make it convenient to come down, provisions ready cooked should be sent up to me. Mr. A. took me to the different parts of the village, as it might be called; there were nine houses, built mostly with bamboos, and very neatly thatched with dry cocoa-nut leaves, remarkably clean and in good order. Eight of the houses were dwellings, the ninth was appropriated to public worship as a school, and as a general store for yams, traffic, &c. From observation, it seemed that these people understand the

grand ethic rule, let A do to B as B would wish A to do to him; the product is honesty and contentment.

The children and many of the adults were then at school, taught by a young man their schoolmaster, who had left an American South seaman, disgusted with the sea, and become a member of this little community. I saw several little ones who read and wrote very well, indeed there was no one then on the island but could read the scriptures; about half the island was cultivated, the other half was rocky and barren. They were governed by a regular code of laws, established first by Mr. C——, and rigidly enforced by Mr. Adams. Mr. A. kindly explained to me the whole of their manners and customs, with all the proceedings since their first coming to this island. By the first law, every family had a portion of land to cultivate, except the schoolmaster, who being constantly employed in instruction was a privileged person. When each of the families have gathered the produce of their ground, it does not belong to them individually, but is put into the general store, from whence it is withdrawn to supply the wants of all without regard to the quantity each has put in. Thus it is as to trade with shipping, who sometimes call for refreshments, no purchase is private, and all tend to the general comfort, and to the general stock. Any quarrels, or little family disagreements, which will take place in the best regulated families, are all referred to Adams, who, as supreme judge, takes the chair, and by all is called the father. On looking over the different plantations, I was surprised at the neatness and regularity there displayed; in their houses there is but little furniture to boast of, but a sort of bamboo bedstead, raised about four feet from the ground and abundantly covered with tappa, a sort of white cloth, manufactured from the palm bark; there are also stools white as possible, and on the shelves round might be seen knives, forks, and blue plates and basins, the produce of their traffic. Adam's wife had been perfectly blind since the birth of her son, who was then twenty-two years old:

it was really pleasing to see the kind attention paid to her, not only by her husband, but by all the little community, who, sensible of her privations, endeavoured by the tenderest care to make her forget some of them.

Whatever occurs, nothing can prevent general and public worship; the day begins and ends with prayer. At 4, in the morning, every soul on the island repairs to the church-house, as it is called, where two hymns, either of Wesleys or Watts' selections are sung or rather said in a soft plaintive tone, well suited to the scene; after which a prayer is said, sometimes from a book, sometimes otherwise, but in all cases every one responds a hearty Amen. When prayer is ended, all are at liberty to return to their houses or go to work in their grounds as occasion may offer. Ten o'clock is the hour all over the island for the first or morning meal, as it is called; at this time all repair to their houses to breakfast, which usually consists of yams, cooked in so many different ways, that a stranger would be puzzled to find out the yam at all. Fish is also used for breakfast: I have seen pork on the breakfast table, but it is not common. Before any one attempts to touch the food, the oldest person at the table implores a blessing on it. It was delightful to see the venerable Adams take his hat off to pray; it brought to my mind those beautiful lines in Burns' Cotter's, Saturday night:—

"His bonnet reverently laid aside,
"The saint, the husband, and the father pray'd
"To heaven's eternal king."

(The quotation may be incorrect for it is long, very long since I read it;) the day is again devoted to various duties, those whose grounds are in good order and require no tillage, sometimes go fishing; this is either done in their whale boat or off the rocky points of the island. Rock cod are sometimes very plentiful, as also several kinds of shell fish; some of the members of the families who are full of health and strength sometimes go among the rocks where goats are numerous, but very difficult

to catch, but when they can find them on level ground they often run them down. During my stay I saw October Christian and young Adams run down several, which were sent as presents to the seamen of the B——. Four o'clock is the afternoon meal, as they have but two in the twenty-four hours; at dinner fish, pork, yams, and while we lay there, poultry was found on the table; they had no other vegetables than yams and a little taro. When the afternoon meal is ended, every one again repairs to the church-house and there prayers being said or read and hymns sung, the labour of the day is ended and every one is free to go where he thinks proper. Such is the power of Mr. A——, founded on pure affection, that although for years after the arrival of the mutineers on this island, they had made rum from the tea roots, still after the death of Mr. Christian, when Adams took the government, he immediately forbade the making as well as the use of spirits, and fearing that addicted as they were to it, they might do it privately, he destroyed the still and by setting them a bright example entirely conquered. Adams himself was a man of no education, but a firm and powerful mind enabled him to conquer difficulties, from which men of liberal education would have shrunk. During my stay on the island I always observed him exercise unbounded authority over all, from which none seemed oppressed, for it was done in a manner so kind, so manly, yet so gently, that all took pleasure in obeying; one general uniformity seemed to pervade the whole of these happy islanders. Their manners, abilities and habits reflect a lustre on the character of the venerable Adams, which nothing can darken, and for which generations yet unborn may have to bless his name. Whatever dark spot may rest on his name as a mutineer, (and his share was small for from his own lips I had the whole account) his future conduct to the descendants of his poor deluded countrymen has fully compensated for. Never can I forget, nor can any one that saw it, the day he spent on board the ship; at 4, P. M.

unbiased by time or place, he fell on his knees at the breech of one of the carronades on the quarter deck, and for a few minutes remained in fervent prayer. He knew that just at that moment his family were engaged in the same way, and willing not to neglect a duty so sacred, he dropped on his knees and there amid the noise and din of a ship of war, did he implore blessings on those who seldom prayed for themselves. It was said by some on board that it was mere show, but I am convinced to the contrary, for had he known the hour he would have sought a place of retirement; beside his whole life, and every action bespoke a man who reverenced his God. We boast of our laws and well we may, for they are the best in the world, but to see the pure manner, rigid piety and moral conduct of these islanders, descendants of mutineers, showed us an example, it would not be improper to follow; for my part it left an impression on my mind, I trust I shall never forget.

During our stay at Pitcairn's Island several of us as far as provisions went were chargeable to them; still, considering the very low allowance of provisions on which those on board were living, Adams frequently sent bags of yams and several goats, not only to the officers but to the seamen, who gratefull for his kindness collected books, paper, pens, needles, thread, lines, &c., making one common stock and sent them on shore as a token of sincere good wishes to the little community. Among my very small library was a neatly bound volume of Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, to this Mr. A—— took a great fancy; there was no other on the island or I believe in the ship; this book had been given me by a daughter as a parting *souvenir*, and I felt regret at giving it away, but I wrote my name in it and gave it him. A friend who has since been to Pitcairn's, and who was then with us, saw among others my book taken good care of. Our carpenters put both their boats in complete repair, and also did several other jobs for them; the Captain also ordered them a quantity of

clothing, and a box of seeds of most kinds grown in England. The cow having died on her passage, the bull was useless, it was therefore killed to supply the ship's company; taking into consideration the kindness of Capt. —— and his officers, for all were kind, we left them far better than we found them on our arrival. Even at that time when no more than sixty three souls were on the island, water was not abundant, for when the inhabitants were supplied, there was but little to spare; and as all danger from removal is done away with, should numbers increase, it will be found needful to remove to some other place more calculated to supply their increasing wants. From Adams' own lips, as we sat at the table in his house, I got the whole account of the fatal mutiny which for ever blasted the prospects of Mr. C—— and his companions, and at first intended to have inserted it in this little volume, but fearful of giving the slightest offence, or wounding the feelings of any one by recalling to their minds scenes long past, and which we may justly hope from the present pleasing regulations of our navy will never occur again, I shall draw a veil over all the unfortunate affair and only tell the reader that I saw the Bounty, or at least as much of her as had not been burnt, laying on her broadside in six fathoms of water; it must be a calm smooth day to render her visible, for the least ripple darkens the water so that the eye cannot penetrate it. I however managed to get pieces of her from which many snuff boxes and other trifling things were made. On their arrival at Pitcairn's there were only nine whites with their wives and twenty one of the natives of Otaheite, the whole under the command of Mr. C——, the rest having been left at Otaheite where Mr. C—— justly believed the visit of a ship of war would soon be made. They soon found out the tea root and from it made rum, and to that may be attributed all the loss of life and misfortunes felt during the first nine years of their inhabiting this spot. A fatal quarrel between the natives and the whites at last ended in the death of all the blacks, the last of

which were sacrificed by their own wives for the security of the remaining whites. Their poultry and hogs had greatly multiplied, for as yet they had never ventured a float beyond the shores; after having been sixteen years on the island, Adams was the only remaining white man, and during the disturbance he also had received a musket ball through his shoulder, the hole of which was, though cured, still deep when we visited them.

His first care as he told me was to abolish the making of rum, and his next bold effort to destroy the still; he then began to give to all who chose to attend to it, religious and moral instruction, and by degrees succeeded so well that all looked up to him as a father, and from old and young he bore that name; it was then that he ventured to communicate with ships. An American whaler hove to off the island, having noticed inhabitants on it; the islanders ventured off, but the first time Adams did not go, he remained on shore, as he said, to observe the luck of his boys. They got from this ship a great number of articles they stood in need of, after which no vessel came near the island without being visited; the boat going was usually filled with poultry, yams, &c., and for these they got such articles as the ship had to spare. Thus it remained till the visit of Sir T. S——, who so kindly exerted himself in behalf of these people, that even now, when they name him, they seldom do so without adding, "God bless him." Some months after this visit an American ship hove to off the island; the second mate of her had so much disagreed with his Captain, that he begged to be left on the island to act as schoolmaster; even the Captain whom he supposed his greatest enemy, said he was a steady intelligent youth. Adams consented to his landing; he married one of their females, and has fully supported the character given him, he was there in 1826, a respectable member of the little community. There was also another white youth, who had belonged to a South sea man, and from some real, or fancied ill usage

had left her, and getting on shore, stowed himself away among the rocks; search was made for him by his shipmates, but all in vain, and they left the island under the impression that he had perished, either by drowning, or off some precipice; as soon however as the ship was gone, he crept from his hiding place, and as there was no opportunity of returning him to his ship, they were obliged to make a virtue of necessity, and receive him. Some time afterwards he married Adams' daughter, but his conduct gave but little credit to himself, and Adams in telling me about him, said we have been obliged to chastise him once or twice; how this was done I know not, and thought it a question too delicate to be asked. At the time of our visit, there were sixty-three souls on the island; Adams was getting old, but healthy and strong; from them we got several bottles of rum, which had been made years, and which were thought of a superior quality. Want of water obliged us to quit them; having taken the observatory on board the ship, we bade adieu, I may say a painful adieu, to these friendly people; for their kind manners, and truly interesting conduct had rendered them beloved by all, add to which I had for nineteen days been living on the fat of the land, and now had to return to former allowance and privations. On the fourth day from leaving Pitcairn's we made land, the Crescent, and shortly after the rest of the islands known as Gambier's groupe; this island is long, low and rocky in form like a crescent. The natives came off in great numbers on rafts or catamarans; no persuasion could induce them to come on board, or even alongside, but they lay to while our boats went to their rafts; of all those addicted to theft that we had met, these were the worst, nothing seemed too hot or too heavy for them; at last one of them unshipped the gig's rudder, and on being prevented by one of the crew, made a tremendous blow at him with a club, which missing his head struck his shoulder; the man irritated with the blow, and the pain from it, without any orders, took his boat's musket, and

having taken deliberate aim, struck the man in the shoulder; the man dropped, and was instantly picked up by his companions, who immediately disappeared, and no persuasion could induce them to come back again; the boats were hoisted up, sail made on the ship. At 5, P. M., the anchor was let go in a cove, abreast of a beautiful run of water; the ship had not been long at an anchor, when leave was given to fish; the lines were soon overboard, and some very fine rock fish were caught; there were also some very large coral trees brought up from the bottom, some of them measured five feet eight inches in height; none of the natives came off, although they were very numerous on the shore. Early on Sunday morning a great number of them came alongside, some swimming, others on rafts; without shewing the slightest alarm they came up the side, and by signs and gestures endeavoured to entice us on shore. On coming up the side, the first man who met their eye, they went up to, and touching noses pronounced the word *modow*; they were a particularly large race of men, like the Eastern Islanders, tatooed nearly all over the body, no part of the back being left, except a cross of about two inches in breadth, extending across and up and down the back to the waist, but most of them inclined towards the left shoulder; they were in a perfect state of nature, not having the slightest covering, one of them thought that my shoes formed a part of my body, for on my pulling them off, he examined them for some minutes, and then touched my feet; they did not betray that curiosity or wonder which from such people might have been expected, but like their neighbours of the Crescent, they were dreadfully addicted to theft, and so ignorant that they attempted to lift the carronades, and draw the ringbolts out of the deck. A small portion of our food was offered them, but nothing could induce them to taste it; the most powerful attractions we had, were the two dogs. The Captain had a small one of which he was very fond; one of the natives seeing him on the ouarter deck took

him up, put him under his arm, and was deliberately walking down the side with him, when Nep the Newfoundland dog seeing the fate his companion and protege was likely to meet with, flew at the man, and placing one of his paws on each shoulder, laid him on his back just inside the gangway, and by putting his teeth close to his nose, very soon induced him to release Rio; Nep then let him go, and in one moment the man was overboard in the water, followed by his companions, who all went on shore, none daring to return. After breakfast being so short of water, and a beautiful run not one cable's length from us, the boats were filled with empty casks, and sent under command of the barge to land and fill with water; before we landed we observed the natives collecting in great numbers on the edge of the hill, down which the water flowed, but supposing curiosity their only motive, no notice was taken of it. To land the casks was a work of time, for a heavy surf ran on the beach, which being composed of dry coral, cut our feet and delayed us greatly; the last cask was scarcely on shore when a shower of stones, hurled from slings fell into the boats, and wounded four men very severely. An immediate retreat was ordered, the casks left on shore, and the boats came off; such was our situation that water *must* be had, our last tank was then in broach, the sun shining with desperate fury right over our heads, and our allowance of water but very small. One gun single shotted was fired over their heads to see if that would disperse them, but was useless; it astonished them no doubt, but had no other good effect; another was tried with no better success. A boat was again dispatched to see if they would oppose her landing, but scarce had she reached the edge of the surf, when a whole volley of stones drove her in haste back to the ship.

As soon as this was observed, a small hawser was got out on the quarter, as a spring on the cable, and the ship's broadside thus brought to bear; the barge was ordered on shore to second our fire, then and not till then did the Captain give the

order to fire, and if any impartial reader will for one moment consider our situation, and the sufferings before us if we got no water, he will at once feel the conviction that the loss of human life which followed, was caused and fully justified by dire necessity. From the length of time I had the pleasure of serving under Captain ——, had there been in his character the slightest inclination to cruelty or tyranny, I must have known or seen instances of it, but his every word and action were kind, as far as consistent with the very arduous duty he had to perform; many lives were lost, and it was not till the wad (they were all junk wads in those days) from the barge's carronade set fire to the brushwood that grew round the place, and thus left them entirely exposed to our view, that they flew in all directions, leaving us in possession of that blessing, a run of fresh water. We had abundance to drink, to wash our clothes, and the additional luxury of spruce beer, which while water could be got was issued at one quart per man, per diem; those boats which could be spared were employed in surveying the other parts of the island, but seldom landed as fires were made at nights, no doubt as signals to the other islands. One quarter watch under arms was kept all night, and in the day a strict look out was kept on all their motions. Round the point of the cove in which the ship then lay, was, as we were informed by our boats, a large native village, where it was supposed some noted Chief resided. The Captain desirous of making friends with the natives, took as many men as could be spared from the ship well armed, and pulled round the point; no one was visible, all seemed quiet; we landed without any obstruction, and walked quietly up to the village, which was composed of about sixty houses. That which we supposed the Chief's was much larger than the rest, and to that the officers directed their steps; it was a large shed open to the Southward, a platform at the inner end of it on which sat an aged man, with a cap made of feathers of various colours. On our approach the old man rose, and

began a long melancholy speech, in which we supposed by his laying frequently his head on one side, that it related to the late unfortunate loss of life. Beads and knives were offered him, he took all with perfect indifference, and on the Captain's making signs that he wished for his cap, he immediately took it off, and gave it to him, for which he got a hatchet.

The man stationed to look out now ran up and said that the natives were assembling in great numbers on the hill above us, it was therefore thought advisable to retreat as quick as possible. Before quitting the house, Captain —— touched noses with the old Chief; on our way down, Mr. W—— was separated from our party and stripped nearly naked. Arrived at the sandy beach on which we had first landed, a halt was ordered, the natives were very numerous, but aware something in the fire-arms was destructive, they kept at a respectful distance. A white flag was attached to the knife of one of the rifles in token of friendship, and the rifle itself stuck upright in some stones between both parties; in a few moments one of the natives separated from the rest and commenced a plaintive tale, frequently pointing to his shoulders, which we understood related to some one who had either been killed or wounded. He appeared in his speech to work himself up to a complete phrenzy, for he made one spring, seized the rifle, and in one moment was off up the hill, followed by his companions; there as if in derision they placed the rifle, walked round it, and talked to it, but in the height of their glee something took place to alarm them, for they all at once flew in all directions, leaving the rifle to its right owners. Our barge had this day been filling her own casks with water, and by some neglect one of her barricoes had been left on shore; shortly after sunrise next morning one of the natives was observed stealing quietly along the beach, and passed abreast of the ship, looking cautiously round him, no one thought of his object, but we soon saw him take up the barricoes and walk back. A little before he got abreast the ship, the Captain

ordered me to clear away one of the long guns forward and send a shot as close to him as possible without killing the man; the shot struck the coral beach only three or four yards from him, and covered him with sand and dust; to see the poor fellow drop his load and run up the hill was truly laughable. During our stay here nothing eatable was procured, we got a good supply of water and that was all; having heard of the good living that awaited us at Otaheite, we were all anxious to get there, anticipating comforts of all kinds. About the middle of February, we made the land; Osnaburgh, a high island more resembling Mount Stromboli than any thing I had ever before seen, and next day Chain Island hove in sight. On the first view of it Tuanii and his wife did not recognise it, but when once the loved spot of their birth became known to them, it is impossible to describe their raptures; there they again beheld the spot where dwelt a friend or parent dear. In this moment of delight they did not forget the debt of gratitude they owed to Captain ——, for it beamed from their eyes and showed itself in a thousand little ways; when the ship was rounded to they both went down the side with streaming eyes. March 1st, 1826, we got sight of Otaheite; owing to the calm that had prevailed all day, it was late at night before we got inside the reef which surrounds the island, and which forms all of its harbours. The boats of several South Sea men were sent out to tow us in, and Capt. C—— the British Consul came on board and was saluted according to his rank; the ship was secured with one of her bowers off, and a stream chain fast to a tree astern, and thus she lay comfortable. A great many canoes came off and the natives mixed among us, each of them addressed some seaman on whom he placed his fancy "you my frieny," will you be my friend; if the person thus addressed answered yes, the Otaheite repeated his name and endeavoured to repeat his friend's, but fearful of not knowing him again he tied something round his wrist or finger by which he might again distinguish him.

Many of our men observing their friends in search of them, took off the badge and thus for once or twice puzzled them; but this did not last long, the features became known and the badge useless. The man who thus voluntarily became my friend, was a fine stout well made man of about thirty years old, his name Ou-a-ba-da; none of us at first knew the value of their friendship, but we very soon found it out. The first morning after this contract of friendship had been formed, I was surprised to see him alongside in his little canoe; I went down the side when he gave me a cocoa-nut leaf basket, in which was a fowl baked under ground, several fine oranges, pine-apples, and a fine branch of bananas, and as a last token of the power of his friendship a piece of tappa cloth with about a hundred very handsome small shells, giving me to understand that next day he would bring me a pig; and in this he kept his word, for early next morning I saw my worthy friend laying off, and on my looking through the port he saw me and held up the promised pig; the inside was filled with sweet potatoes, and from the mode of baking it none of the gravy is lost; it is tender and delightful. I was not singular in my friend, all that chose it had friends who like mine supplied all their wants, so that the ship's allowance of provisions was but little cared for; could these supplies have kept, we might have preserved abundance of provisions, but the climate is unsuited to the preservation of meat; no bread was baked, or flour served out during our stay at Otaheite, which was six weeks and three days. After having been here about three weeks I gave my friend, who had still kept up his daily supplies, a half worn white shirt, worth not more than a couple of shillings at most, with which he was delighted, and kissed my hand in token of double friendship. Next day being the sabbath I obtained leave, and with another of my shipmates went to one of the chapels; it was really pleasing to see with what respect and true devotion the sabbath is kept here. Any who can procure a white shirt think it the *ne plus ultra* of

dress; but in this numerous group there were to be seen dresses of all kinds from the maro to the complete suit of white. It was not uncommon to see an Otaheitan going towards his chapel with a large flushing coat on, and not another particle of dress. I met my friend walking to chapel with my fine white linen, which having been mangled in England showed a beautiful gloss; his appearance bespoke the pride he felt.

Otaheite is without exception the finest island in the Pacific; it may be called a natural garden where every thing grows without culture, and the paradise of this vast ocean. One cannot err in landing on any part of it, walk half a cable's length from your boat, there overhangs your head, oranges, pine apples, bread fruit, and a little below that, the small banana so superior to all others. Otaheite boasts two sorts of bananas, both delicious in their kind, yams, cocoa-nuts, and many other fruits are plenty. The bread fruit is an excellent vegetable, a good substitute for bread, for dinner or supper, though I do not like it so well for breakfast; it is not eatable raw, but the cooking of it is expeditious. Some of the natives contracted with Mr M——, the Purser to supply it hot to all hands three times a day, for which they received a certain quantity of duck, it was laid down in a heap as cut from the tree; a fire of dry wood was made, and forced into a blaze, when at its highest the fruit is thrown into the centre of it, and there it remains until the person attending it observes a crack in the skin; it is then rolled out of the fire, and with two pieces of stick while hot, the skin is taken off in two pieces. The fruit is then cut into four parts, from each of which the pulp is cut out and the good part put into small baskets made for the purpose, and thus sent on board. Corn has been planted at Otaheite, but the soil is either too rich or the climate too hot, as it runs up without coming to perfection. Sugar cane grows particularly good; a Mr. Bignell had the year before cut down his first crop of canes, and sent in that one year twenty-six hogsheads to Sydney. Rum making is en-

tirely prohibited on the island, and if they will only continue the happy decree, they will save this favoured isle from thousands of vices and sorrows which invariably follow in its train. Methinks I hear my reader exclaim; what, a tar of the old school argue against grog! but know reader that the man who writes these lines would not drink one glass of ardent spirits though the empty glass were to be given him full of sovereigns. The many punishments I saw inflicted on my first joining the service, for crimes committed in drunkenness, induced me to say, that I never while I breathe would taste spirits, and thousands of circumstances have tended to confirm my resolution; years in great numbers have gone since the thread of reflection has been broken by drinking ardent spirits, and I think I may safely say, it will please God to continue so. In cold climates where the snow penetrates through the thickest boots, and exposed to almost constant wet, I have found great benefit from the outward application of a very small quantity of spirits to the legs, by gently rubbing it in, and especially when going on discovery, where there was much ice, when my boots were wet and stockings damp, I took them off and with a table spoon full of spirits rubbed my legs very slowly until it sunk well into the pores of the skin, then as quickly as possible put my stockings and boots on; for a few moments this produced an itching burning pain, but it soon turned into a general warmth, which by a slight exertion lasted for hours; while the same quantity taken inwardly, especially when on short allowance, (which is almost always the case in these voyages) produced a short excitement which ended in langour, and knawing pains.

Nearly all the Island is subject to the control of the Missionaries, who have most powerfully contributed to the civilization of it. A sect still remains called Tuti ourii, or blackguards, who do all in their power to curb the improvement of the others, but their number is comparatively few, and the

Chiefs keep them well down. Mr. C—— purchased from one of the Chiefs, one of their former Gods, to whom he said some hundreds of victims had been sacrificed, and that same wooden image to whom lives had been offered, was sold for a knife. It is then, and it must be considered by every feeling man, a happy day when Missionary labours spread gospel light over this benighted part of the world, and no place where Missionary exertions have been used, reflects more credit than Otaheite. Not far from the place where the ship lay, was a chapel, the largest on the island; it was built of light materials, but such as they were, were the free offering of the natives, and many of those who could not work, sent presents of wood, and cocoa-nut oil towards the building. In this chapel, Mr. P——, (a preacher who had been above thirty years on the island) preaches three times every Sunday; I once went with three of my shipmates to hear him, and at that very moment not less than two thousand souls were under that roof; to the Rev. Mr. P——, I was indebted for forwarding the only letter that at that time left the ship. Hogs are plentiful, and from their good feeding, grow to an enormous size; little notice is taken of them, and they may be said to run wild, but as every family has its own mark, no one encroaches on his neighbour.

During our stay here all the sick were sent on shore for the benefit of their health, and any of them who were convalescent or could do any thing, were employed in making and preparing lime juice for ship's use from the vast quantities of limes that grow wild. Among the sick on shore was a man named E—— so subject to fits that scarcely a month passed without his having them, and sometimes two or three in a day, so that the man, however willing he might be, was literally useless, and in his fits he was a most horrid swearer and drunkard, indeed guilty of every thing bad in his moments of drunkenness. It so happened on Sunday afternoon that myself and about twenty more went on shore, the first place we all directed our steps

was to the house used as an hospital, each had a messmate or friend to enquire after; when I got to the house the sick were walking about in front of it; E—— was sitting about ten yards from the door on the stump of a tree, and an immense overgrown hog was feeding near him, I can fancy it now before me, it was all black, with tusks turning up on each side of its mouth; just at that moment one of his fits came on; my attention was drawn to it by some one saying "there he goes, he is off," I turned round and saw him fall close alongside this monstrous hog, who remained immoveable, steadily gazing at the man for several minutes, at last its eyes gradually closed, and taking a complete round turn it fell, kicked a little, and died. Shortly after the man came to, and all the lads said he would be troubled with no more fits, for the pig had carried them all away; months passed and no fits coming, all hands believed him cured, but they returned again with redoubled force, since which he died from falling out of a window when in one of them.

A complete refit of the ship took place, the holds were cleared out, whitewashed, ship painted, abundance of fresh provisions and vegetables were served out, and although we had been so long on salt provisions only one decided case of scurvy appeared; our cooper was busily employed in salting pork; owing to the heat of the climate it was a difficult task, but by great attention it was attended with success. Before the ship was taken outside the reef, the young King, accompanied by his mother, came on board, he was then about ten years of age; great preparations had been made by us for his reception. On his arrival on board, he was saluted with a certain number of guns; after having visited every part of the ship he went into the cabin to dinner with his mother, accompanied by such of their suite as were allowed, according to the etiquette of the country, to be in their company. The Queen Dowager was I think the largest and the fattest woman I ever saw, she was brought down to our cutter in a sort of

four wheel cart, drawn or rather impelled by men, and actually brought the cutter down two streaks; after dinner, of which she partook freely, she came on deck, and seeing one of her war canoes alongside that had some fresh fish in it, ordered one of the men to bring her one up, which she eat raw, first taking its head in one hand, and the tail in the other, and applying her teeth to the lower part of the back fin, dragged it out with all its attendant small bones, and having thrown it overboard, eat the rest heartily; such is the force of habit, which even luxury and civilization cannot conquer. Next afternoon two war canoes came alongside with presents for the ship's company; they were entirely filled with fruit, yams and nine large hogs.

On the day previous to our sailing, a grand feast was given on shore for the entertainment of officers and men; in order to please the natives, the drummer and fifer were sent on shore, and a quantity of fire works, a grand fire wheel, sky and line rockets, Roman candles, &c., were set up ready for the evening. The first part of the amusements, was what was even then nearly abolished, dancing girls, which as they were almost naked, was disgusting. Next was a spear dancer; two men entered the ring, each laying his spear before him, and keeping his eye fixed on his antagonist, at the same time jumping over his spear, his right hand well down ready to grasp it at the slightest movement of the other; at the same time working himself up to such a degree of fury, that it seemed dangerous to trust him with his weapon, every nerve in his body seemed agitated; at last each took his spear, brandished it, pointed at his adversary, crossed and recrossed from one side to the other, and at last ended from complete fatigue. From one of the natives who spoke a little English, I learnt that these men have been known to work themselves into such a state of phrenzy, that they have thrown their spears among the assembled crowd, and sacrificed a number of lives. At

the end, the attention of the natives was called to witness the fireworks; the line rockets were most admired from their dipping under water, and again rising to throw out a blast of fire, and again dip. Presents of various kinds were given to the Royal family, among which was an elegant fowling piece, said to have cost seventy five guineas in England. Next morning the ship was got outside the reefs, and this day the seamen received the last visits of their friends on board the ship; I got my friend Ou-a-ba-da on board, and again made him a present of another of my white shirts, and about three feet of small brass wire chain, to the bite of which hung a small penny medal of King George III. I do not think any one thing on earth could give him so much pleasure, his looks expressed his gratitude; I saw him go up the hatchway, and down the side with unusual haste, and paddle to the shore; but my wonder ceased when I saw him coming back, and calling for me, presented me a quantity of taro, an excellent vegetable, a few shells and a small pig, but what was of more value two round balls of arrow root, which weighed above sixteen pounds, and greatly aided our short allowance some weeks afterwards; except the Bermudian, I think the Otaheitan arrow root is the best. About the 23rd, we left the Island, the kind natives following us, until their safety obliged them to leave us; I verily believe no one had reason to regret our visit to the island. Their canoes like the others of the South Pacific are so very narrow, that it is even difficult to sit in them, but like those of other islands they have two outriggers, and a fore and aft piece which effectually prevents them from upsetting; they will even at times carry a small sail, the fore and aft piece being as long as the canoe, and parallel to the keel, serves on either tack. Our passage from Otaheite to the Sandwich Islands was very long, as there were so many Islands to be surveyed on our way; nothing material occurred during this long passage,

which was also performed by our barge. An almost open boat under the master and ten men, sailing along the beautiful Pacific is really delightful, particularly during the still hours of a middle watch; it is said that no part of the world presents so much beauty as the South sea, and I verily believe it.

CHAPTER XVII.

SANDWICH ISLANDS, KAMTSCHATKA MANNERS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

EARLY in May the ship anchored off Dimond head, outside the reefs of Whahoo, which like the last place we visited, was surrounded with coral reefs; as it was not likely we should stay long here, the ship remained outside the reef; here we found lying several English and American Whalers, and an American Northwestman outward bound. The town consists of about three hundred houses neatly built, partly of stone, and the upper part of the sides and roofs thickly thatched with cocoa nut leaves. The house in which the young King resides is built entirely of wood, is well furnished after the English manner, and upon the whole kept in very good order; the English and American Consuls have also very good houses; there are in this small town not less than sixteen public houses, kept by English and American settlers, who have at different times left ships; one of these houses in particular surprises the stranger, and almost makes him fancy himself in London, for in it you see mahogany tables, flint glass decanters, and tumblers, as also cane bottomed chairs; this is called the London Tavern, and in another or two are billiard tables; there are also two stores, one kept by an American, and the other by an Englishman, from which may be purchased all

kinds of English and Chinese goods; and spirits, ales, porter, &c.; one of the worst effects of civilization is that females in great numbers flock to the ships. It was by no means uncommon of an evening to count two women to one man about our deck; they usually came off in one of our boats or their canoes, but in the morning they all jumped overboard and swam on shore without betraying the least alarm at the numerous sharks swimming about the ship; many of them were children. That they have made great progress in civilization is beyond a doubt, but vice has gone on with equally rapid strides, nor can the efforts of the missionaries restrain them. The island is far better fortified than might be supposed; on the right of the landing place is a very good battery, containing about twenty pieces of brass ordnance under the charge of an Englishman who has been settled there many years; there are none of them English, all foreign; one of them a twenty-four pounder highly ornamented, I supposed French, for just before the vent patch was raised in letters *Le divertissant*. On the top of the highest hill on the island and which commands the town and a clear view of distant objects at sea, is erected a signal station, and a battery of, I was told thirteen guns; the natives were at first sadly puzzled to get their guns up, but some English men put them in the way of it by forming a shoe to fit the gun, out of one of the canoes, and thus it became comparatively easy. On this as well as the other islands under the dominion of this king the national flag is five blue and red stripes, and a sort of an union in the upper corner next the mast. There is a passable market here where vegetables, fruits, hogs, and goats, may at times be purchased, with now and then a few dogs, which by the natives are deemed a great luxury; but those dogs which are destined for food are brought up and fed with great attention and not allowed to run about. Upon many occasions the market is taboed and during that taboe not a thing comes in for sale however it may be wanted. The power of the chiefs is so great that whatever they taboe

is sacred; if a Chief takes a fancy to any female he places the taboe on her, and from that moment for a native to look on her becomes a crime and probably endangers his life.

On our first visit the King was about sixteen years of age, a fine youth not so dark as might be expected, Tamaahmaah the second. When in undress he wore a coat exactly resembling the uniform of a midshipman in our service, and but for want of the white patch might have been taken for one; on his button was his own name with the crown in the center. When dressed in full he wore the uniform of a General of Artillery, and was saluted according to his rank. He had there several vessels, one of them a beautiful brig of upwards of three hundred tons, which mounted twenty guns, commanded by an American named Meek, and manned by natives; he had also about one hundred and fifty of his natives dressed in grey uniform with red cuffs and collars, and armed with long American muskets. On our second visit to this place application was made to the Captain, by the young King, for the aid of our sergeant to drill his troops, which was granted, and for the first four days the man gave such satisfaction that the young King told him if he would go home and procure his discharge and return to Whahoo, his passage out should be paid, and the King would give him one thousand acres of land and make him a Major over his troops with a regular salary. To a man like that, risen from a plough boy, what an offer; but drink, that curse to human hopes, blasted his prospects, and for several days he came off so excessively drunk that the King had to beg he might not again be permitted; thus he forfeited his hopes and lost the Captain's good opinion.

While we remained here a small vessel was sent from Owhyee to announce the death of the head Chief of the island Caramaca Cooe; according to custom the girls had gone on shore that morning, and in the evening we were surprised to see them all come on board with one tooth out in front, which we found out was a customary mark of respect to the deceased

Chief; to one of the women I shewed that I had lost three of my jaw teeth, when she clapped her hands in astonishment, exclaiming *mi-tie*, "so young, and lost so many chiefs." Before our departure as many provisions of all kinds as could be got, were procured, firewood and water complete, and as a present the King sent forty small black hogs, and a quantity of food for them. From many ships that had lately touched at the island, a great number of men of bad character had been discharged, and were frequently troublesome to the people, in consequence of which the head Chief requested that they might be taken off the island; four of them were taken on board the ship, the rest passed as American subjects, and for the present escaped, but were taken off by the American schooner Dolphin.

May 18th, left Whahoo, and shaped our course to Kamtschatka; during the passage a small wound that I received in my foot, at Gambier's, had broken out and the foot and leg swelled to such an alarming degree, that it was feared it must have been amputated, but by the time we got to land, the kind attention of Doctor C—— reduced it, and the day we entered Kamtschatka, I was again at duty. Early in July, we let go our bower in the Bay of Pietro Palowski, a fine bay and a Russian settlement for convicts, who are sent over land for the double purpose of punishment, and trading with the natives of Kamtschatka during the winter months for furs. The town of Pietro Palowski, or Peter and Paul, contains about three hundred houses and two churches; the houses are very comfortable, built with logs of birch, the ends well let into each other, and caulked with dry moss which renders them wind and air tight: each house consists of four rooms; in the middle of the house is a square brick building, three sides of which contains a fire place, the fourth is an oven. The tops of the houses are mostly paid over with red ochre and tar, which, from the snow on the top of the adjacent hills gives them a pleasing look: their windows are few, and

those are small and covered with the inside gut of the sea horse, which, from its transparency and power to resist wet, serves the purpose well; the climate being so very cold produces but little, but in the gardens belonging to the Governor and Pastors, I observed a few carrots and cabbages growing. In the garden belonging to the Governor, is a monument to the memory of Captain Clark, the circumnavigator, and kept in very good order; on the top of it is a ship which acts as a vane. When the snow clears away, wild celery abounds under it; there is also a sort of wild garlic among the pasture, which the cattle eat, and at first to a stranger gives the meat an unpleasant taste, but that is soon overcome, when the taste of the meat becomes more pleasing.

The Russian settlers at Kamtschatka are friendly and hospitable to a degree; it is difficult to pass the house without being called in to eat, and under present circumstances their hospitality was particularly acceptable. If at any time we met a Russian, however low his rank, as he approached, his hand went up to his cap, and *drosti brah* (I greet ye well) was his salutation; if we stopped, the snuff box came out, and after taking a pinch himself, he presented it to us; they take their snuff by putting it between the lower lip and the gum, and there it remains for hours. Among the convicts are one Englishman and an American; this Englishman was sent there some years ago, as a part of his punishment he had the gristle taken from his nose, which now hangs down very much upon his upper lip; when out he usually keeps it forced to its former shape, with a piece of pasteboard.

The American had married a daughter of one of the settlers, and lived at the small village of Awatchka, a few miles from Pietro Palowski. Each of the settlers, as they call themselves, has from twenty to thirty dogs of the fox breed, which though small, are very strong; those intended for the sleigh are paired, having a strip of wood between their two collars, so that they cannot bite each other, and when not at work they are made

fast to small poles stuck in the ground, at such a distance that no two pairs can touch each other; when they are at work, each dog is allowed two dried salmon per day, but when idle only one and half. The salmon fishery commences about the middle of July, at which time men, women, and children are employed at the fishery; those whose youth will not admit of their drawing at the line, are employed carrying the fish up the beach ready for splitting. The salmon are split down the back, laid on stages made of boughs to admit of a free circution of air to dry it for winter food for dogs, some are used for the families also. Each family has its own net, and during the fishery season even the pastors assist, and when the fish are become quite hard they are stowed in open air houses for winter. Our first visit was very unfortunate, for when fish, or any thing else, would have been acceptable we could get none, for the season was so late that the Russians themselves doubted whether the fish would come in at all. On our second visit, although at all times acceptable, when we did not so much need it, fish was abundant; I particularly recollect while I was once hauling the seine, for that was invariably my job, there was on each side of us a party of Russians drawing their seine; our first haul was abundant; in our seine was one hundred and thirty nine very fine salmon, and a vast quantity of herrings; as the first haul of the Russians came on shore, a woman came down to assist in taking the fish out of the seine, she had at her breast an infant of about nine months, which she laid on the dry sea weed, with which the place was strewed and commenced her work; in the meantime the little fellow losing the breast began to fret, the woman paid no attention to it for sometime until its cries becoming piercing, she ran down to the net, and taking therefrom a small salmon, cut its head off, and having washed the head, divided it into four parts, wiped part dry in her apron, and putting that piece into the little hands of the babe, he commenced sucking away at it with as much delight as one of our

European children would do at a piece of sugar-candy, so much for habit and nature; nor did the little creature fret or cry while I remained there, which was nearly two hours. So very kind were the settlers that it was no uncommon thing to see them come down to our boats with one of their large rusk loaves, and cutting it into slices served them out as far as it would go. All their bread is made of rye flour, which when new is very good.

The last Sunday we lay there it cleared up in the afternoon after a rainy day; some observations were to be made from the foot of the hill on which the light beacon was standing; the cutter was ordered to to be manned, and Mr. E—— landed with us. As I was not wanted for sometime I ascended the hill towards the light beacon, accompanied by several of the boat's crew; at the top of the hill was a house, at the door of which lay several of the finest fish I had seen that season. By signs and words we made the two men who were there sensible that we wished to purchase the fish, and offered a Spanish dollar for it, the men took the offered money, put the frying pan on the fire and very soon had it full of fine fish; the rest of the men came up, and just as we were sitting down to a comfortable meal of fried salmon, rusk, and some wild birds' eggs, the Master, Mr. E——, a man universally respected by all hands, came up and looking round him, "hollo," said he, "what do you call this?" he was offered to partake of our fare and willingly accepted, and for my part I scarce can tell when I made a more comfortable meal. It must be observed that provisions were not then abundant, nor is that strict line of distance to be preserved int hose ships which is kept up in regular commissioned ships. Some days after that while surveying at a distance from the ship, I think about fourteen miles, there was about a mile and a half from the spot where the boat lay, a long low point, from which the officer wished to take observations. I was ordered to walk round the beach and stick a pole up at the point with a flag at the top,

I went away taking with me only a small hatchet very sharp, and which was kept in the boat for that purpose. The beach, I observed as I walked along was composed of large blue stones, and about ten or fifteen yards from the water's edge was bounded with large birch trees and small brushwood. I had completed my work and was returning back towards the boat pensive and swinging the hatchet about, when happening to look upward, my eye caught sight of a large she bear and cubs, very little would then have knocked me down; I certainly thought myself gone that time. Father of mercy thought I—come all this way from home to be eaten by a Kamschatdale bear; to run was hopeless; the bear's legs were far better than mine—in the water or up a tree were equally bad; but while thus deliberating upon a subject equally dangerous and delicate, the animal quietly walked into the wood leaving me a clear road to follow; and oh! did I not run—I never stopped till I got to the boat and there with my hair almost upright, and the big drops of perspiration chasing each other down my face, I fancied myself safe. The officer who had been spying at me nearly all the time was also much alarmed, but seeing the danger over made a laugh of it, asking me what the bear had said to me, it struck me to say that the bear had told me never to obey such foolish orders again; I however, kept in, sensible I was addressing my superiors. From Pietro Palowski we got two men who had been wrecked on one of the islands of the Pacific, and in a Russian storeship had reached Kamtschatka, from whence we took them. July 6th. the Emperor of Russia's birth day, above one hundred guns were fired as salutes; we also fired a royal salute. That same evening weighed and made sail for Behring's Straits; on the sixth day we got inside the capes; the entrance is formed by Cape Prince of Wales and Cape Cruscrustern, both capes being immersed in snow, gave no great hopes of getting far north.

About 17th, hove to off Behring's Island, famed as being the residence of the unfortunate navigator of that name, and

where he met his untimely fate, a victim to the scurvy. The remains of the houses where they came to their unfortunate end are still visible, but innumerable foxes have taken possession of the place, and burrowed deep under it; even now the shore is strewed with pieces of the wreck of their unlucky ship.

After a short stay, made sail, and about nine hove to off St. Lawrence's Island, several bidairs of natives came off, they were the first we had seen, they did not betray any alarm, and willingly traded for any thing we had; they were stout well-made men of a pleasing countenance, the face exceedingly flat, of a deep olive colour; their dress consisted of a skin frock and breeches, and boots of the same which came up and stropped round their waist and answered the double purpose of boots and pockets, for all they get in barter, or any other way, they put in them; they seemed pleased with any thing given them. Many of them had holes cut in their cheeks, through which a piece of ivory in the shape of a double button is inserted; these holes are supposed to be cut when very young, for we saw mere children with small incisions in their cheeks and a light piece of wood put in to keep it from closing. The dress of the females is much the same as the males, and the men having no beards it is almost difficult to distinguish one sex from the other. Their mode of salutation was by raising both hands, joining them together over the head, and bringing them gradually over the breast separating them almost at the knees. Their boat or bidairs, as they are called, (but from whence the name is taken I know not) are much in the shape of a large whale boat, flat at bottom, composed of a strong frame of light wood, over which is stretched very tight the skins of sea horses, and from their being flat and light they draw but little water, carry an immense weight, and paddle very fast; I have seen one of them with twenty-two people and not draw quite one foot of water.

Having made as little delay as possible, made sail for Kot-

zebue sound; about the 25th July anchored off a high rock called the Uric Rock; the sound is large, land locked and safe, and would contain almost any number of ships. The earth in the low lands was but then clear of snow, the hills everlastingly covered; scarce any thing grows here but a little birch stuff, barely high enough to make brooms with; a few wild strawberries are to be met with, and a vast number of partridge berries were strewed around. Close to the water's edge were several villages of the natives, constructed of rough skins and uncomfortable; few of them came near the ship and those that did betrayed neither fear nor astonishment; they were friendly and used the same mode of salutation as those lower down. As the time of Captain Franklin's visit was uncertain, if ever it took place, the Captain ordered a cask of flour to be buried as deep as possible on the top of the Uric Rocks, and something else was buried at the east end of Chamisso, with a bottle containing directions; I was sent to the top of the Uric Rock to paint in large black letters upon the stone the bearing and distance of the articles buried. The spot on which I stood was a perpendicular cliff of such a height that I was really afraid to look down, and the rock being so rotten made it doubly dangerous; I however accomplished my task and left sufficient marks to attract notice. On the low rocks round the foot of that on which I stood perched, were assembled great numbers of hair seals, and at various parts of the sound rein deer were browzing but shy and distant. From the moment of our entering Behring's Straits a superior rating became vacant; it was sometime before any one could form an idea on whom the Captain would bestow it, but one afternoon as I stood on the gangway, it being my watch, the Captain came up and taking a turn or two on deck came towards me, and having pulled a paper out of his side pocket, presented it to me, saying here read this and follow the instructions it contains; your exertions and good conduct merit my esteem. To

a man who has a family however trifling the addition of pay may be, it is welcome; but this addition was given in a manner so kind, so gentlemanly, that it was doubly pleasing.

During our stay we surveyed most parts of the Straits, where ships might anchor, and about the last of July, sailed to go upwards. The barge also having been victualled and supplied with all that was likely to be useful, was sent a head of the ship in order to penetrate as far up as possible, and in the event of not seeing us again to rendezvous at Kotzebue Sound; thus we parted company, the barge soon left us behind, as we surveyed as we sailed upwards. August, I think the 6th, date matters not, at 8, at night, the order was given for the watch to turn in with their boots on, or in other words not to undress, but to be ready at one moment's notice; the watch laid down without undressing, and being fatigued, soon dropped off to sleep. When I say they were fatigued, I must leave any seaman to judge of the fact, the watch was spent as follows; two hours at the wheel, or conn, one hour at the lead, and the fourth hour at the gangway, fore-yard-arm, or in the crow's nest at the mast head. Some might escape a portion of this duty, but those were few, for our numbers were very short; but to return, our sleep was not well half over when the shrill pipe of the boatswain resounded in our ears, "all hands save ship." Oh, the horrors of such a dismal pipe! none but those who heard it can tell; it was said that no such order had been given, and that the Captain never knew any thing of it, indeed with such a multiplicity of duty on his mind, it would have been wonderful if he could have attended to all. The ship had struck on a mud bank, but it was with the most powerful exertions that she was got off, nor was that accomplished till after two o'clock in the morning; our progress upwards was very slow, the irregularity of the soundings made it impossible to carry much sail; the Strait was well clear of ice, at least there was none in the middle, the edges alone were strewed with it. It was,

considering all things, not very unpleasant going upwards, for as our progress was slow we had a fine view of the coast of Asia on our left, and that of America on our right; but the Asiatic shore was more dangerous of approach than the other, being more shallow water; we frequently had the trawl over, but not a vestige of any fish was to be seen. During the first watches dredges were put over, and a great number of shells were got up each time, but they were all dead shells, not a fish in any of them, though some of them retained their gloss, which was a clear proof that fish had been in them at no very distant period. We passed by the Capes Lisburne and Mulgrave with little delay, and for several days after had thick weather and mists. August 12th, about 10, A. M. it cleared away giving us a sight of the distant lands, and a full view of Icy Cape, the extent of Captain Cook's voyage, which in some of the books is described as a high bluff; to me it appeared a low rocky point running into the sea. It was proposed by the officers, that as it was the birth-day of His Majesty, a royal salute should be fired upon it, and the swivels and small guns were got into the boats after dinner; but the boats had but just shoved off from the ship, when it again became thick, and to prevent danger a recall gun was fired; the boats were hoisted up, and sail made on the ship: for the two ensuing days thick weather continued, and our progress was slow.

15th, a fine clear open day; deer having been seen grasing inland, permission was given to some of the men to go on shore, to attempt shooting some. At this time of year in Behring's Straits, though the midst of summer the air is keen, even in the day the Thermometer being at the freezing point, and seldom above it, but at night it goes down to 26, sometimes lower; the sun just dips about half-past eleven, and rises again before one, and the beautiful Aurora Borealis fills up the intermediate space. I was among those who went on shore, and had only walked an hour or two, when the

weather which before had been beautifully clear, suddenly became thick, and the snow fell fast; the wind shifted, making it dangerous to proceed or return. Mr. S——, one of our officers had kindly lent me a small French pocket compass, but that was so powerfully affected, that it ceased to traverse. I never during my life suffered so much as I did this night, and the next day, my mental anxiety was almost beyond bearing; my companions who thought but little, suffered less, but for me I saw a protracted death in all its horrors among snow, and which must inevitably have been the case had the thick weather lasted; fancy, powerful fancy, presented to my view the fatal uncertainty of my family, deprived of a husband and a father, and left at the mercy of the world. Sometimes during the ensuing day, I almost fancied myself at home with all that were dear to me, but the fairy web was soon broken, and I as it were awoke to consciousness, with an aching and despairing heart. During the night we felt a powerful desire to sleep, but all succeeded in combating it, for we knew well that to go to sleep was with a certainty of awaking no more; for it is invariably the case that if persons oppressed with cold, ever give way to sleep they lose their lives. Perhaps some persons who may read this, may laugh at our fears as vain, but had they been placed exactly as we were, with thick snow and cold, and not the least appearance of its becoming clear, and worse than all nothing to eat, they too would have thought things hopeless; however as in many other instances a blessed and merciful providence rescued us all from our truly perilous situation. During the day it cleared up, and gave us a sight of the dear old B——, in the offing. Oh, the hopes, the joys of this moment; for my part, reflection, which constitutes man's superiority over the brute, had so absorbed my faculties, that for a time I did not observe the favourable change in the weather. Clouds appeared, the blue expanse opened to our view, and gave us a hope of seeing ship and shipmates again; we very soon walked down to the beach,

and having a boat sent for us, soon got to the ship, with my mind fully made up never to volunteer on any land expedition.

Let any one who reads these lines, pause for one moment ere he undertakes a discovery voyage. In these dismal regions where eternal snows cover the face of nature, where the voice of soothing pity was never yet heard, or the foot of an European ever before trod; there, even there the indefatigable Englishman has found his way, and after experiencing toils and hardships almost unequalled, he returns to his native country, and sometimes reaps that reward his exertions have merited from his superiors, or if forgotten retires on a scanty pension to support himself and a numerous family. August 26th, died P—— G——, master at arms, a man who by all on board was universally respected; he had served as a marine and had stood centinel over the Ex Admiral Parker the very night before his execution; an intelligent steady man, who had given up a pension, again to face the toils of the voyage, for the purpose of watching over the morals of his son, a youth in the ship. It was a pleasure to converse with him, for his memory was retentive and his education had been liberal; he left a widow and two young children to bemoan his loss. His widow continued to draw his half pay until the ship returned to the Brazils, and although she was much in arrears, the Lords of the Admiralty did not suffer any part of his remaining pay to be stopped, but in addition to that, provided a situation in the Asylum at Greenwich and placed the children in the school; the mother, grateful and happy, kept her place till death.

For several days the boats were employed in surveying round the Cape, while the ship was in the offing. Villages of natives were strewed along the shore; like those below they were friendly and willing to barter any thing but provisions, but of these they were particularly careful, fearing as we supposed the approach of winter. From one however we got about three hundred weight of rein deer, which was equally issued to officers and men, and supplied two good meals to all;

it was not, as Jack observed, distributed like prize money, for all shared alike, and the only luxury that went abaft the main-mast, was produced by the fowling pieces of the officers, which tended much to make the ship's company satisfied with their lot.

About eight miles above the Cape, as they were then removing from the sea shore to their winter quarters, I had a fine opportunity of seeing the inside of an Esquimaux dwelling, or winter house; I think few in the ship saw one, for few, if any, took the trouble to go so far from the boat. There were I should say, from fifteen to twenty almost forming a square, but I only had time to go into one, and that I measured, it was eight feet from side to side, about six and a half deep. From side to side were placed rafters, much the same as the roof of an English house, but with less elevation at the top; across these again were other pieces of scantling both to strengthen the other and secure them; in the middle of the top was a square hole with a frame to it, much like the combings of a hatchway. On the top of the rafters were laid the hides of the sea horse, and over that, where it could be got, was turf; but every where snow in abundance, so that a stranger might in winter walk over the whole villages and notice only a rising here and there. The square part at the top was covered with a double hide and served for the purpose of going in and out or letting the smoke out if required: the stiff hide acted as a spring, for, as the Equimaux head vanished under, it was closed and perfectly secure, the snow on it adding to its weight—so much for the outside. The inside, on the ground, was thickly strewed with moss; at the sides and ends were seats left in the earth fourteen inches broad, which were also covered with moss over which were laid rein deer skins; the sides were also lined with rein deer skins, which, from the thickness of the hair, are very warm. From the centre of the roof was suspended a stone, like a frying-pan in shape with three holes, to which were fastened three thongs of sea horse hide, by which it was suspended. In this

stone was put a piece of whale's blubber, in the middle of which a hole was cut; in this hole a piece of moss was put and set fire to, which gave a beautiful bright shining light, superior to gas, and without smoke, which from its closeness, warmed the house. At the sides were hung spears, bows and arrows, implements of fishing or household use. On one of the sides of the house was a square hole cut, in which the inhabitants stowed their winter supply of food as well for themselves as for their dogs. In one corner I observed a sort of tunnel which I supposed led to other houses, so that if my judgement be right they may visit each other without going into the open air; other houses may differ, I saw no more of them. Taking all into consideration the Esquimaux may spend his long polar winters comfortably enough, for if he is deprived of the luxuries of civilized nations, he knows them not; they are trustworthy, mild and kind, and unlike the natives of the Pacific; honest, not the least attempt to defraud having been discovered during our dealings with them. I have noticed that some of the men in dealing with them had paid for some article and not got it from the hurry of the moment or pressure of boats, but it was invariably handed up afterwards.

August 21st, weighed, but such was the nature of the ground, that it took every purchase we could muster to start the anchor. Northward of Ivy Cape, the Strait was still about fourteen miles broad and the depth from 13½ to 22 fathoms, that is to say not closing the shore too much, and but very little ice to be seen; the ship still going to the Northward surveying as she went. Late in August, as we stood in one afternoon, we observed two trees across each other, much like a St. Andrew's cross; supposing it might be Capt. Franklin's party, a boat was immediately dispatched to see what it was, but on landing it was found to be a village of natives who had not yet gone to winter houses; there were about thirty huts, among which I observed one smaller than the rest, and on

approaching it I found it occupied by a female; she was very aged, her hair perfectly white, and all her appearance seemed to indicate approaching dissolution; before her was placed a small trough in which blubber cut in small square pieces had been thrown; the hut was barely large enough for her to sit upright in. It was the general opinion that when these people become old and useless or incapable of looking out for themselves, they are thus fed at common charge, for this was the third hut we had observed thus tenanted.

Of their mode of worship, or whether they entertain any idea of a Supreme Being, we know nothing; the only thing on which we could found a belief that they did worship something, was, that most of them had small images cut out of the sea horse's teeth, exactly resembling, and clothed like themselves. These they seemed to prize, for they seldom came to view unless by accident, but even of these I brought home several; a white metal button was beyond the power of their resistance. Neither did we ever find out what became of their dead, for during the whole of our intercourse with them I only saw the remains of a dead body, nor did I hear of any one else who did. This body was laying on a long low point at Kotzebue Sound, and had evidently been burnt, for the bones, perfectly white, were laying on a heap of ashes; all was perfect except the hands and feet, and of these not a vestige was left. Just as we stood looking at the remains, one of their bidairs paddled by apparently watching our motions, but no inducement could get them to land there; they pointed to a distant place for us to go and meet them. At this time, September, the days drew in fast, the thermometer fell with dreadful rapidity, sea horses became more numerous, and our provisions getting low. An exact survey of our provisions was ordered by the Captain, which was found to be but small; we had then been sixteen months from England, it is not to be wondered at that our stock was getting low although every precaution had been used to preserve it.

The very last day of our ascent up the Strait, the natives came up in great numbers; little or no difference existed between these and those at the mouth of the Strait; friendly and willing to exchange any thing they had, except eatables, and of those the lateness of the season obliged them to be careful; white metal buttons were the best for traffic. I recollect one of our officers offering several anchor buttons and small pieces of money for a whalebone net used to catch wild fowl, which was refused; sometime after meeting the man again, and desirous the officer should not be disappointed of his net, I offered him two white metal buttons from my jacket which was immediately accepted, and Mr. —— got the net; I lost nothing by it. At the time of our beginning to move downward, the ship's distance from Melville's Island was said to be less than two hundred miles and no ice was visible to impede our progress. There was therefore among us before the main-mast great hopes that a passage would be found through the Strait and reach Melville Island; but our superiors wisely considering the case better than we could do, who had no charge and but little sense, bore up, uncertain of what might be our destiny even if we did reach Melville Island upon our scanty allowance of provisions. On our way downward we again landed to put up marks for Capt. F——, and the barge, in the event of their coming after us; several of the hills at which we landed and which showed the face of an almost up and down cliff were composed of flint, thickly mixed with coal; there was some taken on board once or twice, but no doubt from its long exposure to the air it did not burn well, though by digging no doubt good coal could have been got at. About the middle of September the ship again anchored as near the Uric Rocks as she safely could; the first boat that left the ship was sent to examine how the cask of flour which had been buried fared; it was found laying in cakes trodden down by the natives, who having watched us burying it, had immediately dug it up again, tore the hoops off

the cask and left the flour to moulder and decay. It was gathered up, bad as it was, and given to the ship's company; no one who did not see it could form an idea how bad it was, but it still made one good supper for all hands, and that evening I observed that there was not fore and aft the lower deck an ill tempered man, all seemed pleased; such is the effect of food even upon the mind.

Some days after our return to the Sound the cutter was sent to survey a distant part of it; as it was necessay to have a long day, breakfast was had and the boat ready to shove off before six in the morning; during the whole of the day we were busily employed pulling and sailing about, and at night landed on a long low point for our officer to take his last angles; as soon as the boat touched the sand, the officer jumped out leaving a man to bring out his instruments; there was in the boat a young midshipman, I think it was his very first voyage, who remaining in the boat said to me, "will you carry me out, you have got your boots on?" certainly Mr. —— said I, do I not always carry you out, and at the same time turned round for him to jump on my back; it was a shallow sand and I had some distance to carry him, and while he was thus perched on my back I said to him, how much longer is Mr. —— going to keep us away, it is now nearly eight at night, and since six this morning we have had no food? "oh, not long now said the young gentleman;" just then I set him down when looking earnestly up in my face, "poor fellow" said he stuttering, "I dare say you are hungry," and pulling from his side pocket his own small eight ounce loaf, he held it to me saying "here B—— eat this and then you will not be hungry;" struck with his generosity I refused it, saying how could I Mr. —— take your bread who have no more than myself, "but you know" said he "that Mr. —— (meaning the officer) shot a duck this forenoon, which we broiled and ate;" nothing would satisfy him, I took half his little loaf and having eaten it, the opposite side pocket produced a

small bottle, in which was rather more than a gill of wine, which the generous boy (he was then but a boy) held to me, "here" said he "drink part, but dont d— d— dip too deep into it," and fearful that I should indeed dip too deep, held the bottle to my mouth while I drank half his little all, willing in any moment to share with his hungry shipmate his last mouthful. Oh what a bright example, and a circumstance which though it may be forgotten by him, yet remains written on my heart in characters never to be erased; he has now risen to manhood, and in rank may he enjoy all the blessings his shipmates wish him.

Some years after, accident threw me near Mr. —— father's house, being just then paid off and my time my own, I determined to call and find out if the young gentleman was at home; an elderly gentleman whom I took to be a clergyman met me at the door and having enquired my business, told me that his son was still at sea, but finding that I had sailed with him insisted on my coming in. He had not seen his son since he had left England in the B——, as he had been left abroad just before we came home, and on that account he felt great pleasure in hearing any thing relative to him. Among other occurrences of the voyage I related to the father the kind conduct of his son, and as I spoke I could see thick drops chasing each other down the furrowed cheeks of the venerable parent; they for the time being forgot their rank, placed me at their own table, and on my leaving would have forced money into my hands, which of course I refused, I would not have had them suppose that I came for such a purpose.

About the 17th, one of our marines died from a wound received at Gambier's Island, which had been getting worse and worse, and at last terminated fatally. The officers knowing how very timid the natives were on going near a dead body, buried a cask of flour and some preserved meat as near as possible to the grave for Captain Franklin; they were aware that should the natives ever see them buried and happen to

take up the body first, no consideration would induce them ever to go there again: just as they imagined, so it happened, for the body and its accompaniment were buried but a few hours, when the natives landed and commenced digging away. The first thing they came to was the coffin; they were sadly puzzled how to open it, at last after all their efforts had failed with their stone axes, one of them produced a small hatchet purchased from our ship, by it the lid soon flew off, and discovered to their astonished eyes a dead body. Of all the strange scenes I ever witnessed I suppose this to be the most ludicrous, for a moment there they stood on each side the coffin looking at each other, uncertain how to act; at last as if impelled by one motive, they all ran away and went into their bidair and paddled from the shore, holding as it were a council among themselves, which at last ended in a determination to re-inter the body, for almost as suddenly as they had left it, they returned to the shore, and having put the lid down, replaced the coffin in the grave and left all just as they had found it, and there it remains no doubt in perfect safety, for no persuasion could induce them to land on that place while we lay here; it must require some strange revolution of nature to bring it to light.

CHAPTER XVIII.

KOTZEBUE SOUND, CALIFORNIA, CHINA, &C.

Time passed fast, every day as it rolled along gave more powerful indications of the approach of winter. Serious apprehensions were entertained for the safety of the barge; the natives continued their friendly intercourse, traded with us for bows, arrows, &c., in fact any thing but eatables. We were employed in surveying the different parts of the Sound, and procuring wood; as we had to bake our own bread, we required a vast quantity of wood for fuel. Early in October, we had the happiness, one Sunday afternoon, of seeing the barge come round the point; we received her with three very hearty cheers, as friends long separated and which we had almost given up all hope of ever seeing again. On the 8th, the barge was hoisted in; the remainder of the day was spent in filling the main deck with fire-wood in large logs ready for sawing up when opportunity offered. 9th, a bitter cold day, the thermometer sunk very low and the snow fell fast.; early in the morning we attempted to weigh, but before we could purchase the anchor the chain gave way, by which we lost an anchor and twenty fathom of cable. At 8, P. M., passed Cape Prince of Wales with a heavy gale at S. E. and sea very high. 10, 30, P. M., shipped a sea on the larboard bow, knocked in three of our main-deck ports, and let in so much water that

the large logs floating about the decks made it dangerous to be there; it so washed about that it was found necessary to scuttle the deck to let it down into the hold: such was the quantity on the main-deck, and the great weight of the wood, that she seemed careless of rising to the sea, and it was considered a time of imminent danger. Again, "all hands save ship" shot a thrill of horror through our very hearts; the chain pumps were rigged, and for one hour gained nothing on the water, and during that hour the fore-sail was split, leaving only the bolt rope. A short time after, the main-top sail sheet gave way, and the sail was soon in ribbons; the pumps now gained on the ship, and at 4, A. M., the weather became more moderate, and the sea going down enabled the carpenters to secure the ports. The hold was freed of water, all the wood on the main-deck was hove overboard, and the sudden change of the wind brought fine weather, which just lasted long enough to take us to San Francisco, where we anchored on the 10th November, 1826. About eight miles across from the place in which we lay, was another small bay called by our people Whaler's Bay. Here three English and four American whale ships were laying, come in from a cruise to refresh and refit ship. With the Master of one of them our Purser contracted for five tons of biscuit; in the meantime full allowance of flour was served out to all hands the very first day of our anchoring in the place.

In the afternoon a Spaniard came down to the beach with his horse and two large paniers; supposing he brought fruit, the commanding officer sent me to see what he had, and if fruit to purchase some. I found that he had brought cakes of about six ounces each, diamond shaped, about an inch thick, and made from wheat and India corn flour, and montequille, a sort of butter without salt. I succeeded in getting one dollar's worth which were sixteen, and returned to the ship highly pleased with the treat I had to give my messmates, who

having eaten their daily allowance at breakfast, were quite ready to attack my basket. On my getting on board, I threw my bargain on the table, saying, "here you are lads, eat this and trust to providence for to-morrow;" it raised a smile on all, but over eating was likely to prove more fatal than hunger, for after supper three of us were in agony from having rather indulged our appetite too much. Next morning I was sent away in the cutter for the bread that had been purchased; the wind was fresh and tide against us, so that we did not get to the Eagle till past noon; when the master of the Eagle told me that we could have no bread that day, but advised me to remain there till next morning when we could get it easily; after some moments spent in consideration, the Master of the ship called me up and asked if we had had our our dinner, I smiled and said, "yes sir," though I meant no all the time. The Master however saw my drift, and said, "go down in the steerage, you will find something to eat there;" on our going down we found all the white men, sixteen in number sitting down to a yet untouched sea-pie; on seeing us the men immediately got up and bade us sit down, nor would they be denied, for as they kindly said you have not had such a dinner these many months, and we are rolling in affluence of food; we did eat, and doing credit to their sea-pye soon emptied the dishes. In the evening they gave us an excellent supper, nor would any of them lay down till all of us were supplied with beds. I had collected during my cruise in the South Pacific a great number of curious shells, of these I had taken a large handkerchief full, and was truly glad I had done so, for I was enabled to make some presents to each, which though small were highly acceptable. In the evening I was invited to spend a short time in the cabin, and there enjoyed a glass of excellent porter; in the morning by seven o'clock I was ready to shove off, and not one of us went empty handed for all had a liberal supply of

tobacco, and wherever it was possible to stow a biscuit for ourselves we were allowed to put it away.

San Francisco, is a fine safe bay, with several rivers running into it; the Spaniards have several small forts, each containing about thirty soldiers and one or two officers, and six small guns. At a distance of about twenty miles are Missions, consisting of a small village, partly Spaniards and partly Indians, under the care of a Padre or Priest; their business is to convert the Indians to the Catholic Faith, and it is but justice to say that these Priests spare no trouble or labour to fulfil their duty. The Indians, particularly the young, are carefully instructed to read, write, weave, shoe making, &c.; the soil is really excellent, and although it was cold and winter time, mushrooms were abundant; tiger cats of an immense size are found here. The servant to our naturalist while shooting birds for specimens, on turning the side of a square cluster of trees saw five tiger cats near him, and one of them in the very act of rising to spring on him; the man was alarmed no doubt, but his presence of mind never forsook him; if it had, and he had but for one moment given way, his life would not have been worth a straw; but in a moment, taking a ball from his pocket, he put it into his rifle, and without ramming it home, merely giving it a slight blow on the butt, he levelled it and killed the one that was springing at him; the shot was fatal, the savage beast fell only a few feet from him; it measured three feet seven inches in length, stout, strong built, and a terrible set of teeth; its skin neatly preserved is now in one of the Museums in London.

From one of the Missionaries we got a plentiful supply of flour, as also as many bullocks as were required for fresh meat, and to salt for future use; good living soon made a great difference in our size and looks, which above eleven months *eight* upon *four* had brought down very low. A large tent was erected on shore for salting the meat, the cooper lived in it, and hung his hammock up at one end of it; and the beef

which had been killed also during the day was hung up for the night to purify and cool for salting next morning; the offal was thrown in a large hole just outside the tent. One night a great number of jackalls attracted by the smell of the offal came down from the woods, and having devoured the whole of it, found their way into the tent, which was only closed with canvas, and by jumping up managed to break down one of the quarters, which coming down with a crash, awakened the old cooper, who seeing himself thus surrounded by unwelcome visitors, fired his musket, and clasping his arms round a quarter of beef which hung close to his hammock, in an agony of terror he became perfectly senseless, where he was found by an officer, who was sent to ascertain the reason of his having fired his musket.

Early in December, one of our marines, while attending upon Mr. N——, the Assistant Surgeon who was shooting ducks, went into a pond where some wounded ducks were, and getting entangled in the brushwood was drowned; it was several hours before his body was recovered. It was got out and buried in a very deep grave which had been many years before dug for a Lieutenant of Kotzebue's, who also died here, and over whom a monument had been raised. Several Spaniards of the most respectable sort attended the funeral, and each in turn advancing to the grave threw a handful of earth on the coffin, it being in this country a mark of great respect. Although the grave was nine feet deep, on visiting it a few days after, the coffin was found all to pieces, and the body gone; nothing remained save a few bones here and there strewed about.

Our barge and cutter were constantly employed in surveying the river until Christmas. On the 24th our cutter, under charge of Mr. S. was sent up to a Mission for a load of calavances, which the Purser had bought from an old priest that had command there; I was sent up to act as interpreter. The Mission was about thirty-two miles from the ship; about half way up to it the river branched itself off three different

ways; at the top of one was this Mission; the river leading to it was so narrow and so shallow that we were obliged to stop at an Indian village nine miles from the place, but the priest expecting us had dispatched an Indian with a horse for the officer. Mr. S. left me in charge with orders to make ourselves as comfortable as we could during his absence, mounted his horse and rode away; about sixty yards from us was the Indian village; I walked to it see if any thing was to be got to keep up Christmas, but they were poor. I got nothing but a few pumpkins, with a promise of some wild ducks next day. In the mean time the boat's crew had got the masts and sails on shore and erected a comfortable tent, and by the time I returned, supper was ready, after which all laid down on the ground. I slept like a top till four the next morning, at which time I was awakened by the man, whose duty it was to officiate as cook for the day, who told me if I would go to the village and get a light, he would have a good breakfast ready for the lads by the time they awoke. Now reader I must describe my dress, and excuse me, for that very dress saved my life; over the rest of my clothing as a seaman, I had a large frock made from the skin of a rein deer, it was long enough when let down to cover my feet well and turned up at foot buttoning all round the skirt; at the top was a hood made from the skin taken off the head of a bear ears and all; in front was a square lappel which in the day time hung loosely over the breast, but at night buttoned just behind the ears, leaving only the mouth, nose, and eyes free for respiration, so that one with such a dress might lay down any where and sleep warm and comfortable. Mr. S—— had given eight dollars for it at Kamtschatka, and on our return to more genial climes, forgot the future, and gave it to me; fancy then my figure thus accoutred, issuing from under the canvas tent with a lanthorn in my hand. I had not advanced above twenty yards, when first only two or three, and then an immense number of jackalls surrounded me; I was at first

disposed to think but lightly of them, but seeing their numbers increase so rapidly, I grew alarmed and probably gave way to fear sooner than I ought; a few shots from the tent would no doubt have sent them away with speed, but no one saw me. Every moment they drew closer and closer in a complete round, and seemed to look at me with determined hunger; for some moments I remained in a most dreadful state of alarm. It just then occurred to me that I once heard of a boy who had driven back a bull out of a field by walking backwards on his hands and feet, fortunate thought, I caught at the idea, in a moment I was upon all fours, with my head as near to the earth as I could keep it, and commenced cutting all the capers of which I was capable; the jackalls, who no doubt never had seen so strange an animal, first stopped, then retreated, and as I drew near the tent flew in all directions. The men awoke just in time to see my danger and have a hearty laugh at me and the jackalls; for some months it became a by-word if I was going anywhere, they would bid me be careful of the jackalls. An experienced old Indian told me some days afterwards, that but for the way in which I had acted, my life would not have been worth a farthing. During this evening I saw the Indians go into what they call their bath, which consists of a large square hole dug in the earth, across which, rafters are thickly laid and boughs of trees; on the top of which three or four feet of earth is laid; a door, like that of an oven is left on one side, all the rest is completely closed up; round the inside are seats of earth raised about two feet, on which the sick, the lame, and many of the lazy sit. As soon as all who intend to go in are seated quite naked, the fire, which has been previously laid, is lighted; in a few moments the perspiration flows freely down from all parts of their bodies which they keep rubbing down with either hand, and to look at them from the outside one would suppose them a parcel of ghosts. As the fire burns down, the perspiration ceases to flow, they wrap themselves in their blankets and

away to their huts. After the business was well over and the fire out, I went to see the place, but the air was so disagreeable that I was glad to get out, but covered with a herd of fleas which caused me to spend a sleepless night. Christmas, the second from our leaving England, passed, but there was no English fare, the roast beef and plum pudding that smokes upon the poorest boards was absent from ours; our cheer that day was meagre, but in order to make amends the next morning, a message came from the mission to say that owing to the festival we could get no calavances for two days, but to enable us to enjoy ourselves, the Padre had sent us a fine sheep, a small bag of calavances, and two bottles of brandy with one of wine; the poor sheep soon fell a victim to the knife of the cook; all care vanished. Some writer has said that an Irishman half drunk, a Scotchman half starved, and I feel assured that an Englishman with his belly full, will face any thing, so I have ever found it. On our return to the ship all was ready for sea, even the observatory was taken down. On the 7th, we dropped down to Whaler's Point, our dropping there proved the means of saving the life of a fellow creature.

The Omega, an American Whaler, laying here had on board a man who had for upwards of eight months been suffering from an ulcerated leg which had got to such a state that the bone was bare for seven or eight inches; the Master of the vessel applied to Captain B—— for medical aid, stating that the man was a British subject, born in London; but in either case English or American, the Captain was not the gentleman to refuse medical, or any other aid to a fellow creature in distress. Mr. C——, on his first visit, saw that immediate amputation alone could save the man's life, and also that the operation could not be performed where he was. Mr. C—— asked and obtained leave for the man to be removed to our ship which was done, but such was his state, that no one supposed he ever could get over it, he was a complete skeleton;

his leg was taken off, and by the constant care of Messrs. C—— and N——, he very soon recovered, and by all means in his power made himself useful; on his leaving the ship a collection was made for him among the officers and men, which set him up again, and he left us truly grateful for the kindness he had received.

January, 1827, weighed and made sail, and after a fine passage anchored within the reefs, at Whahoo, where we found an American ship, from which we got thirty-eight casks of flour, and some rope, with canvas for a main course, of which we stood much in need; the Active, of Boston, came in the day after us, and from her we replenished our stock of rum. Sometime before our arrival the Government had purchased a vessel from an American Merchant called the Chinchili; this vessel was to be paid for in sandal wood, which was as usual levied in certain quantities from each of the Chiefs; in consequence of which the market was taboed, and not a thing allowed to come into it until the necessary quantity of sandal wood was produced.

The time of cutting it is appointed by the King, and that is invariably at night, but for what cause I could never find out; this time was appointed while we lay here, and the Captain was invited to accompany the young King to view the scene; our cutter was ordered to take the party, and it took us nearly all the forenoon to get to the spot. When the party took horses and left me in charge of the boat, I asked and obtained leave to ascend the hill in the evening; the ascent was painful and fatiguing, but it fully repaid me by the pleasing sight that met my eyes; there stood a vast number of men assembled, each with a torch made from sandal wood, which burns bright and clear, at a certain signal they dispersed; each taking his own way to cut his load, accompanying his labour with a song, to which the whole band within hearing join in chorus; the song we understood not, but in the calm of a beautiful night it was calculated to inspire delight. After the

labour of two or three hours the wood is collected together, each Chief inspecting his own lot, judging of the quality by the colour and weight; it is then taken to the water's edge where it is piled end on ready for boats to take away; the people then returned to their homes, and we to the young King's country house, after which I went to the boat. The people who were ordered to provide for the boat's crew had an excellent supper ready for us, consisting of baked goat's flesh, and some very fine mullet not long out of the water; we were extremely well treated, and after supper went to sleep on some nice soft mats laid down on purpose. In the morning I was ordered round to the ship with the boat leaving the officers to ride round. I left the place and had just got at the outside of the reef, when the wind shifted suddenly dead ashore, and it blew so hard at the same time that the ship was obliged to let go her sheet anchor; I would gladly have bore up again and ran in, but such was the intricacy of the reef, and the sea beating over it so furiously, that the remedy was worse than the disease. About nine at night we got alongside the ship; during the day it was supposed that we had gone on shore on the reefs and perished; a day or two after we received a bag of letters from England. Any one who has been twenty months away without the slightest intelligence from all he holds dear on earth, can judge of the pleasure I felt on seeing four letters addressed to me in the well-known hand of my wife, and on opening them that pleasure was doubled by finding that all at home were well and only anxious for the welfare of the father and the husband long absent. Although the dates were old still it seemed as if conversing with friends long lost.

Early in March, having completed all we could get here, we got the ship outside the reef, and on the 9th, weighed for Macao; on the 7th April, entered the Typer, anchored in 3½ fathoms; very soon after our arrival a boat with a Mandarin came alongside (as we forward supposed) to ascertain

the purpose of our voyage, and the next day we were surprised at the appearance of four Chinese war junks, one of which anchored on each bow and quarter, but still kept at a most respectful distance; it was understood they were sent there to prevent us from surveying the Typer and its adjacent parts. In the afternoon our cutter was sent on board of the largest which we supposed the Commodore, and while the officers were busily employed in making their business understood, I was equally busy in making observations on all I saw; one man seemed anxious to prevent me from getting on deck, but I got up and had a fair view of the arrangements; from her size I should suppose her a vessel of two hundred tons measurement, her decks very much rounded amidships, three very heavy spars for masts without tops, caps, rigging, or any such geer as is used in British ships to support them which seemed terribly out of proportion to the hull, and therefore required no other support than their own strength, with three lug sails made from very coarse canvas; the bow of the vessel was just six feet four above the water, while the stem had two tiers of cabins built on it, and from its great height above the bow made the vessel look as if she was running bows under; but whoever would describe her decks must use a far superior pen to mine. It consisted of one common medley of casks, tubs, boxes, ropes, &c., there was scarcely one vacant spot in the whole of it. Her guns of which she had eight, from the calibre appeared to be much like our seventeen hundred six pounders, and were secured to the deck on a sort of slide, capable of no training, very little elevation, and no depression at all. With all her eight guns well manned, according to their custom, I should consider her completely under the command of any of our line of battle ship's launches. I walked down a ladder into what should have been a mess-deck, but there it was even worse than before, and I left her impressed with the idea that she was the dirtiest tub I had ever seen, particularly when compared with

the neatness and symmetry of a British ship of war; if they intended to impress us with any thing like respect, they should not have allowed us on board.

The Island of Macao is under Portugueze dominion, well supplied with guns, and well garrisoned with troops from the mother country. On a hill on each side, and which completely commands the town, is a strong battery; except the uninhabited Island in the Typer, Macao is the only place where Tartars were permitted to land, and even there they are looked upon with a certain degree of jealousy. The town itself is inhabited by merchants of almost all nations, particularly when they are obliged to leave Canton, and although there are persons of so many different nations, the town is very clean and well built. It has a beautiful appearance from the sea, and does not deceive on landing; the houses are all chunamed outside, which makes them a delicate white, without the painful brightness of lime. Among the very lower order of Chinese traders, any thing in the world is to be found but honesty, and that I believe is banished to regions far away. In my little dealings I purchased some crockery ware, from the stand of a man who spoke broken English; sometime after I discovered that he had charged me just double the price I onght to have paid for it. I returned to him, much inclined to break a small portion of his ware, to make up for his roguery, but changed my plan, and only taxed him with having cheated me; the fellow with all the impudence in the world, put his finger up to his eye, and laughing, said "he had been to London, (Billingsgate,)" and I considered he had given me a very fair sample of it. The only Chinese female I ever had a sight of, was at Macao; I ran a good distance to get a view of her pretty little foot, but found nothing in it to repay my run; that it was small is certain, and any one who had never seen a Chinese woman, would at first sight suppose them to be cripples. The foot itself was about the size of a child's of eight years of age, more in the shape of the flat iron used by English women,

than any thing I ever saw. The flesh of the leg had grown to such a size by the contraction of the foot, that it entirely over lapped the side of the shoe, making as far I could see, the leg, as big below as above. Every step the poor woman took, on that side her foot turned down, and she slipped on her ankle, and there for the time being, rested her whole weight; her skin, sallow, dull, with most disagreeable features. Poor creature, I dare say she fancied from my following her so, walking just after, and then before her, that I was an impudent fellow; such was not my motive, a mere curiosity actuated me. If this one could be taken as a sample of her country women, I sincerely pity the men; there was none of that sweet expression of countenance, mild diffidence, and speaking eye, so common among the females of our happy isle.

During our survey, we landed upon nearly all the Islands in the Typer; those few that were inhabited were only thinly so, but upon each of them there was a Josh-house. Now this said Josh is the God of the Chinese, but to describe him is impossible, for every man forms Josh after his own manner, in whatever shape pleases him. I have been in some cottages where Josh was placed in one corner of the room, in the shape of a lion, with a vast number of eyes. It is invariably the rule at each meal, before any one touches the food, to place a part of it in an earthen dish before this Josh, but as it is never eaten, after a time it is thrown into the river. The houses of worship are built of bamboos, at one end of which is an altar, on which is constantly burning a sort of stick, made from sandal wood, called Josh's stick; they burn like touch paper, giving a pleasing smell almost like the incense in our Catholic Churches. At sunset every boat in the river burns firewood, and those that can raise gongs, strike them from the time the sun's lower limb touches the horizon, until he totally disappears, so that for a few moments the din is horrid.

Sometime after our arrival, Capt. —— had occasion to go to Canton; the East India Company's yatch was granted to

take him. For some reason, I am not aware of, I was selected to go with him; though gratified at the idea of seeing the great city, I felt less pleasure than I should have done had the coxswain went, for I knew he was the person who had more right to the favour than myself; but as I hold it wrong to question the motives of my superiors, I went without a word. The river is very fine; large batteries erected on either side at the narrowest parts, are capable, if well worked, of preventing ships of any strength from passing, but under present circumstances, a few of our well laid sixty-eights would silence them very soon; the scenery is grand and pleasing. As you ascend the river innumerable boats of all kinds and sizes are moored on each side for the purpose of conveying passengers or goods from one side to the other; the smaller ones are by the English called sandpans, not more than ten feet long, almost flat, about four feet deep, decked over with stiff rushes, over which is a tilt of the same materials, which opening in the middle, drops over bow and stern, leaving the deck open, or otherwise at the desire of the passengers. In most of these a whole family lives, father, mother, daughters and all; many of them are kept for the vilest purposes. From such a vast number of boats, the river would be impassable without danger of life, were not the rules adhered to with the greatest rigour. At sunset every boat must have its lanthorn of coloured paper up; no boat dares to move after dark, and with their variegated lights a stranger would take it for a large city; in the day time, in order to keep the river as clear as possible, and allow a free passage to boats up and down, a Mandarin boat with a gallows erected on her bow, as an emblem of her authority, rows up and down the river, and the moment the noted personage appears, he makes a terrible stir among the smaller fry.

No description can be given of Canton, for no foreigner is allowed to enter it; the suburbs are extremely dirty, the shops small; I purchased several pieces of nankeen, at 4 shillings per

and shoes very neatly made, three pairs for one dollar. I went to the English factory to buy a small caddy or two of tea; a Chinese who attended there, gave me two empty caddies to fill, each was to hold two pounds; supposing it a great privilege to fill my own tea, I gave the man besides the stipulated price, a mace, (or sixpence half-penny) and set to lustily to make my boxes hold their due proportion; but on my shewing them to the man, he looked at me with a true Chinese grin, "I—yah he no full," took the boxes away and put above four ounces in each of them. The Captain's business being concluded, we left Canton, and on our return to the ship with full allowance of all kinds of provisions, about the 2nd of May we left the Typer, and about the 9th anchored inside the coral reef, at the Loo Choo Islands, about one mile from the town; several boats came off with the natives, who resembled the Chinese in every thing but roguery, and although the Loo Chooans are tributary to them, they seem not to have inherited their vices.

No ship had visited these islands since the Alceste and the Lyra, they seemed to express great wonder at our ship; all were freely admitted and during our stay the ship was like a fair, but all was conducted without noise, riot, or confusion. Every morning a man came off whom we called the master at arms, this personage paraded the decks all day and kept his countrymen in perfect order, none seemed to dare dispute his word; whatever was wanted was brought off to the ship, bullocks, water, wood, and charcoal, like the Alceste we got all free alongside. At first, landing was entirely forbidden, but after a deal of pro. and con. the officers were allowed to land, with each one follower to carry his instruments; of this I availed myself and following the master with his spy-glass had a delightful walk on shore, but on no consideration were we allowed to go near the bridge that led to the town, and if by chance the officers strolled near the bridge it was immediately intimated to them that they must go no further. I saw

one officer who seemed determined to cross it, and had advanced some steps on it, when the natives seeing that all their endeavours to stop him were unheeded, actually laid down across the bridge, thereby telling him that if he would persist in going he must step over their bodies; at this the officer desisted from the attempt.

We had several visits from the Chief Mandarin who was received with a salute and a guard each time; persons came off to sketch the ship twice and after some trials produced a fair drawing. On the coral reefs with which the island is surrounded, some very handsome shells were collected, among which were some Venus' Cars of great value. About the 16th the natives wishing to give the officers of the ship a grand dinner, had a house removed (it was only a bambooone) down to the beach; all were invited. An elegant table was laid out for the officers and another for the men at the other end of the house; the Chief and several of the party sung or rather recited something like a song after the manner of the country; one of our officers gave them "Arthur O'Bradley O," and all joined in "Rule Britannia." Hospitality seems to be the pervading characteristic of these islanders, no one thing was wanting to make it complete. About the 19th we left them and on the 26th the man at the mast head reported the land, which we found to be a cluster of islands to which the name of Bonin Islands was given. Early next morning the cutter under Lieut. B—— was ordered on shore to survey and search for a harbour; the whole of the day was thus employed and although many fine harbours were found, all the entrances were rocky and unsafe. About 2 o'clock in despair of accomplishing our object we turned the boat's head to the offing where the ship was hove to about ten miles off; as the boat was going through the narrow passage of one of the harbours, I was steering, my eye sight was then excellent, I observed some dark object on the beach which seemed to move, I pointed it out to Mr. B—— who taking his glass took one look and said, "hard a

port, pull in shore," as we pulled in shore Mr. B—— still using his glass, a prize by —— B——, pull away boys; on landing we found the beach covered with turtle, of the very best green kind. It required but little precaution to take them, for the animals never having been disturbed, were not shy; one sudden jerk laid them on their backs, and they became ours, within an hour forty were turned; but it was found that fourteen were as many as our little cutter could carry, and the rest were turned again and allowed to plunge into deep water. We found it a heavy pull to regain the ship, it was nearly midnight when we got alongside. Lieut. P—— looking over the side, said "well B——, what in the name of wonder have you got the boat so deep with," "oh, it is only stone" said Mr. B——, send us the yard tackle down; d—m the stone said Mr. P——, the ship's full of it, the tackle was sent down; on the first hoist Mr. P—— seeing the welcome guests, was so pleased that he ordered the boat's crew in to their suppers and hammocks, which otherwise in the hurry would have been forgotten. Two turtle were killed that evening, the remaining twelve were put on the main deck for future use. On the following day the sailors had turtle soup for dinner, it was very good, for the officers gave wine to put into it, and some cabbage trees which had been found, supplied a pleasing vegetable. All this day was very thick, the ship stood off and on, it not being deemed prudent to near the land. Next morning the weather being clear the cutter was dispatched on shore with Mr. E—— to search or an anchorage; we left the ship early in the morning and pulling into a sort of harbour which we had not before seen, our surprise was extreme on seeing an English ensign Union down upon a point of land, and presently a man hailed "boat ahoy" in good English, asking what boat that was; on being informed, he said "come on shore," but Mr. E——, an experienced old seaman was too sensible to trust to his word, said "no, no, let us know who you are first," upon which the man told us that himself and one man more were the remains of

the crew of the William, South Sea man, late His Majesty's Ship Tyne; that about fourteen months before the William had discovered these islands, and after much trouble had found out the creek where her remains now lay, and finding it a safe comfortable anchorage, commenced refitting and coopering the oil; they had got on so far that nearly all the oil was on deck, except a part of the lower tier of tun butts, which had been replaced, when a heavy gale sprung up, such a gale as none of them had ever before seen; the sky was of a deep green colour, with red streaks which terrified all on board. On the second morning of the gale, a heavy shock of earthquake had so shook the island that the water had risen above sixty feet beyond its usual level, and at its third and last rising had perched the ship at the very top of the rock at which he pointed, and there she remained until the water sunk to its usual level, when the ship rolled off the rock and crushed herself to pieces, bursting a great many of her casks. Next day a fourth rising of the water floated the casks, many of them high among the trees; "now sir," said the man, "just pull round the point and satisfy yourself of the truth of my statement;" and on going there it was evident, for of the late William scarce two planks remained together, and on landing the man informed us that part of the crew had gone away in a ship which had touched there a month or two after, but which being full had not been able to take any oil; the Master therefore chose to remain till some light ship might come and enable him to save oil sufficient to pay the men's wages and his own.

Some days after, while felling a tree for building a house, it had fallen on the Captain and so much hurt him that he died next day and was buried near the spot on which we then stood; one of them being a carpenter, had built a neat little flat bottomed boat, a small house in which they lived by day, and another in which they slept; he had also railed round the

Captain's grave and placed a head-board there, on which were cut the following lines :—

"Reader, observe this verdant hillock here,
"Contains a tender husband, parent dear,
"A master kind, a friend sincere.
"The orphan's tears the widow's cries,
"Proclaim with real grief here dead he lies."

We took the two men to the ship with their little dog, and as it had been the Captain's, they were doubly careful of it; one of the men acted as pilot, and by two o'clock we were safe on board in the cove with our bower off and a hauser fast to the very rock on which the William had stranded. The observatory was landed, a plentiful supply of turtle, wood, and water was procured; on surveying, not the least vestige appeared of their ever having been inhabited, nor did we see any kind of wild animals. There seemed to have been a volcano at no great distance on the islands, for the shores were lined with pumice stone. Fish was abundant, and limpets were found, the shells of which held above one pint; cray-fish also were in great numbers among the rocks, and very large. Among the curiosities found here were some animals which our officers called flying foxes; they were about seven inches long in the body, thickly covered with hair of a fine brown colour, shaped like a fox, but instead of forefeet they had wings of great length like a bat, from which projected five very sharp claws of great strength by which the animal hung itself to the trees; one I measured was 17½ inches from tip to tip of wing, they only made a buzzing noise like a large bee; those that were caught were taken great care of and well preserved. Not far from one of these houses the two men had planted a pretty good garden, where potatoes, preserved from the wreck, as also yams were growing very fine. Every evening two turtle were killed for the use of the ship's company; next day, from one alone I took 374 eggs of full growth, leaving those not come to maturity untouched.

The islands were taken possession of in the name of His Majesty George the Fourth, and a copper plate bearing the ship's name, Captain's name, &c., was left secured to a tree. I believe the Captain proposed to take the men from this uninhabited spot, but they refused it, stating that ships would soon touch there, and enable them to save oil enough to pay their wages. Early in June, the ship's company were busily employed in taking down the observatory, collecting wood from the wreck, catching turtle, &c.; seventy two turtle were ranged between the guns on the main deck. The men left on the island had saved a plentiful supply of bread and flour, for their provisions having been put in oil casks in England, were water tight, and previous to our sailing they were supplied with such clothing as they wanted, so that nothing that could contribute to their comfort was neglected by the kindness of our Captain.

About the 27th of June, after a very fine passage, we again took up our anchorage in Pietro Palowski, saluted the Governor; salmon this year was plentiful, and very early, but hills and valleys alike, deeply covered with snow, denoted that the heavy winter was not yet over. The seine was shot every day, and a plentiful supply of fish procured, of which all hands had abundance; the two best remaining turtles were sent on shore as presents to the Governor, and out of all the colony not one but the Governor knew what a turtle was; all were astonished to see an animal so curious produce eggs. As the season was fast advancing, and Behring's Straits again to encounter, the ship did not lay here long, but about the 9th, weighed from Pietro Palowski; our passage was extremely trying to the constitution, for one constant drizzle of rain, sleet and snow, and the air piercing cold, threw many of our men into the sick list. 27th July, 1827, Cape Cruzuston again rose to our view above the horizon, but so deeply immersed in snow that no person could distinguish it from its fellow hills; as at Kamtschatka, all denoted a heavy winter. As we sailed

slowly upwards several bidairs full of natives came off with articles of traffic; all of them seemed to recognize us as old friends, and clasped their hands over their heads in token of joy. On seeing any men whom they more particularly recognized, they ran to them with marked pleasure; a one man canoe came alongside, it was entirely covered with sea horse-hide, leaving only one small hole in the middle at top, just large enough to sit in on his heels, much like a tailor, leaving the body beyond the waist above the boat, but in order to prevent his getting wet in the event of the boat's capsizing, which from its very light construction, and want of ballast, it was likely to do, he was covered with a shirt made from the inside gut of the sea horse, which was tied lightly round the seat on which he sat; the head was covered with a hood of the same, which enclosed all the face, except the mouth, nose and eyes, and being air and water proof, kept the man warm and dry; there were two paddles, one fast to the boat, the other was carefully grasped in the hand, as in case of turning, his immediate turning up depended a great deal upon his paddle.

The natives by whom we were visited this year were not all our old friends of the preceding; there were among them several strange faces, the men had rather a prepossessing appearance; the forehead and indeed the whole face is particularly flat, the eye is small and piercing; little difference is visible in the dress of the males and females, but certainly of the two, the men are best looking. Their sallow complexion may in a great measure be attributed to the food they eat, which is almost constantly raw, as well as the filth in which they live; they never know the comfort of a fresh water wash; that they are well acquainted with fire, is beyond a doubt, for we frequently saw them with small fires, and at other places the remains of it were still to be found; it is never used to warm themselves, the place is completely strewed with wood, some of which have been large spars. Nothing

could induce them to taste our food, nor would they allow any one to sit by them with writing or drawing implements; I once tried to take a slight sketch of an Esquimaux Chief, who sat in the stern of his bidair, but no consideration could induce him to sit still. Several Officers tried with little better success. Of their honesty too much cannot be said, at least among ourselves, for although every thing in and about the ship must have been a matter of curiosity and wonder, still I never heard of any thing being lost; indeed the many articles which the Captain and officers kindly gave them, almost did away the chance of dishonesty. A looking glass that one of our men placed before them seemed to attract the most marked attention; like the monkey they looked behind it to see what could be there. We saw no person deformed among them, the humpback so common in the islands of the South Pacific, seems unknown here; it was also pretty evident that each man had but one wife, for it was rare to see them either hunting or shooting unaccompanied by a female who invariably carried the load. I have seen an Esquimaux returning from hunting carrying his bow and quiver of arrows, and walking leisurely while his wife was struggling under the produce of the chace, which was at times exceedingly heavy. July 25th, anchored off the Uric Rocks, and one of our first duties was to visit the flour which had been buried last year, and found it undisturbed. The barge was again fitted out and sent Northward under Mr. B——, with orders to rendezvous at Kotzebue Sound; the ship began to wood and water, every mark that could be left also to attract the attention of Captain F——, should he come there; all complete on the 1st the ship sailed. Along the shores the ice was much thicker and in far greater quantities than it had been last year, and the tops of hills, capes, and headlands, were still deeply buried in snow which told us that here also the winter had been very severe.

On the 6th, a few minutes after eight o'clock, while the ship was in stays, she struck on her keel first, and paying off

rested on her broadside against a bank of some kind; when a few minutes afterwards it cleared away, (for it had been thick all night), and we found that she was fast ashore on a bank from which she had but narrowly escaped the year before, and to which among ourselves we had given the name of B——'s Bank. At this time it required no whistle to send the men on deck, all were there ready to hand, the tide was ebbing; one of the ship's bower anchors and two kedges were immediately got out, and every man in her exerted himself to his utmost; much of the water was started and pumped out; our anchors were of no service in getting her off. Several bidairs of natives came off, who appeared sensible that something was amiss, but they were not aware of the extent of our calamity. Towards noon the wind rose high, and the swell increasing the ship heeled over a great deal; in this critical moment every eye was fixed upon the Captain and Master, all depending (I mean the men) on their superior courage and judgment; both were alike firm; not the slightest alteration could be observed in the countenance of either; aware of danger, they seemed fully prepared to meet it, and provided resources for every necessity; and to the firmness of the superiors alone may in most cases of danger be attributed that prompt execution of orders, that ready and willing attendance which marks the well regulated ship and respected Commander. At that moment we were deprived of two very valuable officers, one away in the barge and the other nearly blind. About three in the afternoon the wind still increasing and sea rising fast, as a last effort, sail was made on the ship, and in a short time during which she beat heavily, she gave one sudden spring, nearly ran over all the boats natives and all, and in a few moments was in 8 fathoms, and increased it till she got to 22; our people cheered, the Esquimaux clapped their hands, and for a moment all was confusion; order was soon restored, the ship was again afloat.

CHAPTER XIX.

ABOUT the 14th, we found ourselves embayed in high ice; although I had seen islands of ice on the banks of Newfoundland, these appeared higher; possibly the darkness of the night, and the sleet which fell heavily just then, might tend to increase their size, and the cold was piercing; it was with difficulty that we found a passage out. At that time we were not within a vast distance of our last year's ascent, but the ice putting a stop to our progress upwards, we bent our way down towards a harbour which the barge had discovered last year; it was a fine safe anchorage, and capable of containing an immense number of ships. Villages of natives were here and there scattered around its shores; large piles of drift-wood were above high water mark, some of them spars of great size and length; there were some fifteen inches in diameter, but whence they came, or how put there, I believe puzzled all our men. At one corner of the harbour was a narrow river leading upwards farther than the eye could reach; the shores on each side composed of alternate hills and villages; just at the entrance of it was a village of natives that were busily engaged in drying fish, most of them small codfish; they had but few salmon. Our cutter was ordered upwards with the Master to survey. The river contained a great number of short reaches, each turning in a different

direction, and at each angle we found a village. At one we landed to trade; I very much wished to get a bow and quiver of arrows, and seeing a man who had just returned from shooting with one in his hand, I offered him a knife for it; at first he seemed willing to close the bargain, but shortly went into his tent and brought another one much smaller than the first which he presented me. Aware of the difference, I refused it, and as an additional inducement, I pulled out the knife and two buttons; the temptation was too great to resist, I got his bow, and we parted both equally pleased. As I walked down towards the boat, I had in my hand a small hatchet which belonged to one of the officers; a woman came to me with a child about fourteen months' old, wishing to barter it for my hatchet, but as the hatchet was not mine, nor had I the means of feeding her little one, we could not transact business in that way; had I bought her child, it certainly would have been a novelty in England, which would have gratified many. It is generally the case that men are more charmed with novelty than with the intrinsic value of things. Novelty inflames all our actions and determinations. What is new or difficult of acquisition, however trifling or insignificant, readily captivates the imagination, and for a time raises our admiration; while that which is familiar or easily attained, however noble eminent or good, passes by disregarded by the unthinking.

At all the villages where we landed, the natives were friendly and willing to trade without the slightest inclination to theft; we had proceeded on our excursion about eighteen miles upwards, and as night was coming on, Mr. —— thought of returning but before he did so he landed at the foot of a hill, not far from the boat to erect a beacon on the top of it, and to take a view of the adjacent country. All but myself and one man left the boat; not long after their leaving me, several natives came down, and, though very friendly, their numbers were greatly superior to ours. I thought it best to drop the boat

to a point at a little distance, where nothing was likely to disturb us; she had dropped down about forty yards when just on the beach, a little above high water mark, I observed some animal slowly moving along, and on nearing it, found that it was a black or silver-hair fox. For sometime the fear of alarming Mr. ——, who was then out of sight, kept me from firing, but the beauty of the animal, and the hope of having the skin, operated powerfully on my mind, and as my sight was good, I levelled a boat's musket with swan shot, fired, and laid Renard on his beam ends. The animal was scarcely down when I became aware of my folly, for I observed both officers and men running down the side of the hill; at that moment I felt sincerely sorry for what had taken place, for it was against my strict orders, and if it had been his wish, Mr. E—— might have had me very severely punished, but as in every case, when he heard the whole story, he passed it over, and it was soon forgotten; the skin made a beautiful tippet. It was late at night when we returned to the ship, and having completed wood and water, on the 14th September, left the harbour which the natives called Imorook, and which I believe is by us named Trinity.

On the 5th, towards night, the wind freshened about 5, P. M. we had just taken in the fore top-mast studding sail, when a man who was unhooking the burton, slipped and fell overboard; "a man overboard," resounded from all parts of the ship, and in a moment all hands were on deck. Every effort was made to save him, life buoy let go, cutter lowered, but all was useless; the cutter got so near that the men could see him going down, but he sunk before they could reach him. That same night another man while doing something in the fore chains, slipped overboard; he fortunately got hold of the bite of the buoy rope which was hanging well down, and after a good tow, was safely hauled in; when all was over, I said to him well S——, what did you think about just now when you were hanging over your grave? "By George," said he, "I thought the

books were closed and I was a bankrupt;" he was an intelligent young man but thoughtless to a degree.

Next morning as the ship was beating into Kotzebue Sound, on a low hill near the Gull Rock we observed the English ensign, union down; thinking whether it might not be Capt. F—'s party, our barge's crew, and the cutter was immediately sent to ascertain who the sufferers were; on landing we found that it was the remains of our barge's crew; some were missing. Poor fellows they looked miserable, long beards and grief worn faces; several natives were standing by, one of them an old man who had been busily employed in plundering the boat after her loss, was ordered to be taken on board. Being old I supposed I could lead him like a child, and stepped up to him in order to bring him with me, but a moment convinced me I had reckoned without my host, for finding what I came for, the old man gave me one shove and sent me sprawling on the ground, after which it took four of us to take him to the boat; the other natives doubtful of the intended fate of their companion, bewailed his loss terribly, offering their skin frocks for his release.

Of the loss of the barge I got the following account from her coxswain, an intelligent young man, not long since dead; "having got as far as we could for ice, we returned to Kotzebue Sound in hope of finding the ship there, but not seeing her we supposed some accident had befallen her; our officer traded with the natives for provisions, in order to secure as much food for winter as it was possible to get; a party were also employed to collect wood, both for fuel and for building a house. The barge was then anchored in the offing of a sandy bay, on the outer edge of a shoal, a cable's length from the shore, wind off the land. On the 7th, in the morning, the officer landed with all hands but one man and a boy, leaving orders that when dinner was ready they should make a signal. During the forenoon the wind shifted in shore, but as it was light, no apprehensions of her striking were entertained.

About 2, P. M., we saw the man standing on the fore cuddy, making signals, which our officers supposing to be for dinner, ordered me to take the men to dinner and return as soon as it was over, but on getting on board we found that she was tailing in shore and had already struck very heavily, for the water was level with her cabin. The dingy and two men were sent to apprise the officer of our situation, but by the time she got on shore all hopes of her coming back was over; the wind had risen to a gale; our anchor had come home; the barge had drifted broadside on the shoal, and the sea making a fair breach over her. There were then on board four men and a boy; the natives seeing our distress, launched their bidairs, and three times had them turned bottom up, at last they gave it up in despair; the men on board had nothing but death before them, either from cold or drowning. About 4, her casks and barrels came floating on shore; Thomas U—— not being able to swim, got her main boom and one of her sweeps, lashed them together and allowed the next sea to wash him off her decks, but a rope caught his foot, the spars slipped from under him and he perished; his body was picked up ten days afterwards and buried directly. S—— another man who was a good swimmer gave himself up to a heavy swell and swam with all his might and had got a good footing when a drawback took him away into deep water and he sunk to rise no more.

Only two men and one boy remained; these having lashed the boy in the main rigging sat one on each side of the cross-trees and remained there, the sea often beating over them. The poor boy soon became senseless with cold and fatigue, slipped through his lashings into the cabin, from which the next sea took him and he never was seen again. About 2, A. M. it moderated and two of the men got off in the little boat; supposing the men at her mast head dead, they cut the lashing which held them, and they both dropped into the bottom of the boat senseless; they were taken on shore, where a

keg of rum had just drifted, and were then rubbed all over with spirits, and a little poured down their throats, which recovered them; the officers also kindly purchased skin clothing from the natives, which under Providence greatly tended to their recovery; two men and one boy perished by this unfortunate disaster.

Strange that notwithstanding the various instances of mortality which we daily meet, by some unaccountable infatuation we forget that we are born to die; death comes when least expected, and frequently, as in this case, we conclude our career in the very meridian of our existence; and while we drop the sympathetic tear over the watery grave of our poor bargemen, let charity incline us to throw a veil over their foibles, whatever they may have been, and not withhold from their memory the praise their merits claim. Perfection on earth has never been attained; the wisest and the very best of men have erred; their good actions let us imitate, and from their weakness derive instruction.

CHAPTER XX.

KOTZEBUE SOUND, SECOND VISIT, &C.

After the loss of the barge, the crew with their officer remained in the hollow of a rock for some days; during which all that would float from her came on shore. The natives were friendly, and gave them fish and deer's flesh: the officers purchased skin frocks and trousers from them to clothe those who had either come on shore nearly naked, or had lost their clothes since. When one part of her came on shore, from which the natives could extract copper or iron, they took it away without once considering the dishonesty of the act, which was the reason of the old man having been sent on board the ship. It however strikes me forcibly, that any Englishman exposed to like temptation, and setting equal value on the articles thus cast at his feet, would have done the same thing. During the two visits to Behring's Straits, I had many opportunities of observing the manners and the habits of the natives, and in my little dealings with them, however small, I never saw the slightest inclination to dishonesty, or ever to over-reach in a bargain. I recollect well one day that the cutter was laying on shore waiting for the water casks to be rolled off to her, that I, by accident, dropped a tin pot overboard; the tide was flowing, and as we shortly left the place, I supposed it to be lost, as it was a trifle, but the next day one of the Esquimaux who had seen me drop it overboard, brought

it to me; impressed with a sense of his honesty, I gave it to the man, who went away delighted with his acquisition.

For some days we were employed in getting such articles from the wreck of the barge as could be got up, among which were some small arms, a cask of pork, but damaged, and part of her chain cable; but one night the wind rose to a gale, and the remains of her were washed up high and dry on the beach. Again winter approached with rapid strides, the thermometer sunk to 23½; both officers and men were anxious to quit these inhospitable regions and seek more genial latitudes. Wooding and watering was completed as quick as possible, and the ship prepared for sea. A few days previous to our sailing, the cutter was ordered to go surveying a distant part of the strait, the Captain went in her. About eleven in the forenoon we landed near Hutpeak, to erect a mark for Captain Franklin; about a mile and a half from it we found a large rock of a French grey colour, but so thickly studded with garnets, that it was impossible to number them; few of the men saw it, but during an hour that I was at the spot I took out above one hundred garnets, some of them very large; some of the officers got a beautiful collection, a fine piece of the rock was taken to the ship. As we sat on the beach getting our dinners by a fine fire, a bidair full of natives hove in sight; being doubtful of their intentions, and considering their superior numbers, the men were ordered to finish their meals as quickly as possible; which done, the boat shoved off and returned to the ship.

September 29th, 1827, ever memorable to any of the ship's company who were then on shore, when seven of our crew were badly wounded and two of the natives lost their lives. At 10, A. M., the cutter was sent on shore with twenty-three small casks for water at the Eastern end of Chamisson, and as it was a mere drip that ran down, it took a length of time to fill even this small quantity, so that at noon not more than eight were filled; the cutter was therefore taken on board

for the men to have their dinners, leaving two men to continue filling till our return.

We had only been on board a short time when one of the native bidairs came round the point, and paddled directly towards the spot where our men were watering, and there landed. There were in her eleven persons that we could see; as soon as the circumstance was made known to the Captain, he ordered the cutter to go on shore under the command of an officer; supposing from what had occurred about the barge that the natives might be tempted to annoy our men.

On landing, we found them busily employed in rolling down the hill, and returning the empty casks, and disposed to be very friendly. Our men had that morning made a fire from the wreck of the barge, and some small copper nails having been burnt out were laying among the ashes; the natives coveted them much, but did not touch one until given to them, in return for rolling a cask down. Our officer not satisfied of their friendly intentions, kept making signs for them to leave the spot, but they either did not for some time understand or would not, for they remained for a considerable time; at last one of them the oldest in the boat, tapping with his flat hand on the earth, endeavoured to make us sensible that the land was his, and the sea ours, but having as he supposed failed, he spoke to the rest, and all went to their boat, and lay about twenty yards from the water's edge, making signs of friendship, and offering articles of traffic. I was at some distance, but observing a disturbance, and seeing the natives come on shore, and run up to the rocks that bounded the sandy bay in which we stood, I ran down to the boat, and was told that a musket had been fired at the natives, that it was supposed one was wounded, which was the cause of the present hubbub; be that as it may, while we were getting to our muskets, which were laying in the bow of the cutter, a shower of arrows flew about us, wounding two of our men, one of which died some months

after, from the effects of the wound and a hot climate; seventy rounds of ball cartridge were expended. I received an arrow wound in my left side, the marks of which are visible to this day, and the effect I fear I shall feel to my dying hour; providentially it had to go through so many articles of clothing, that its power was greatly diminished. The cold I felt in going off produced a numbness that made me fear their arrows were poisoned, happy indeed and truly thankful to God it proved otherwise; as soon as possible, the casks full and empty were put into the boats, taken to the ship, and the wounded taken the most particular care of; indeed Mr. C—— never appeared so much in his element as when setting at the dispensary door attending his patients. A guard boat was left round the island all night, and the next day being Sunday, their bidair which had been taken away the day before, was returned to them and every thing in her as it was found, and they soon left the island, but two less in number than had landed. We began a search for the dead, and in a deep ravine, between two hills, laying on the snow with their heads pillowed by their bows and arrows, we found two dead bodies; one had a ball through his forehead, the other through the breast; it was a painful sight and there we left them.

The strength of their bows, and their still more powerful arms which bend them is really astonishing. An Esquimaux with his bow, is more to be feared than a man with a boat's musket, for their mark is sure; they bend it with ease, while I who was then one of the strongest men in the ship, was obliged to put one end of the bow to my shoulder, and the other against a rock, before I could make it ply at all. During the day not one arrow was fired, at less than one hundred yards; although seven were wounded, I do not mean to infer that any blame could be attached to either side; probably from not understanding us on the one side, and an over desire to fulfil duty on the other, might have caused the unfortunate affair which was represented in so many ways, that it was dif-

ficult to get at the real truth for a length of time. The weather was now becoming severe, and almost constant falls of snow made it quite necessary that we should leave; none left with regret, or if such a sensation did arise it was at our not having gone quite through the straits. On the 4th of October, 1827, weighed, and beat out of the sound; it was not till past midnight that the ship was clear out. Sunday, 6th, heavy breezes and thick mizzling rain. About 11, 30, A. M., the masthead-man reported "thick water ahead;" a hand was immediately ordered in the chain, his first cast was quarter less six, the second one, a quarter four. Only a few minutes before that, the patent lead had denoted twenty-two on its index. Mr. E—— wished to keep her right before the wind, but the Captain differed with him in opinion and ordered the ship to be hauled close to the wind, and within ten minutes she was again in 22 fathoms. Mr. G——, the carpenter, who was at that moment doing something in the cabin declared that she touched, and that he positively saw her rudder rise; such might possibly have been the case, but the shock must have been very slight, had it been heavy, not a soul on board would have lived to tell the dreadful tale. The sea was so high that our boats would have been of no use for such a number of men and the cold so severe. At 4, A. M. we got out of the straits, hoping never more to see the inside of them. After a fine passage on or about the 24th of November, we made land, Monte Rey, Coast of California; next day came to in the bay, found a great number of vessels laying here, among whom was our old friend the Active of Boston, with a general cargo. From her we got some rum, a messenger and other rope, and from the shore several English newspapers were sent off to the Captain and Officers; one gave us the melancholy news of the death of H. R. Highness the Duke of York, and another the pleasing news that Capt. Franklin after experiencing great sufferings had returned to England; by this all hands were relieved from an oppressive

weight, the dread of another visit to Behring's Straits. The news when first communicated to all hands caused such an uproar in the ship, that it was long before any thing like order was restored, and though at a vast distance home rose before our eyes with redoubled charms; every heart beat high with anticipated happiness, and we could almost in fancy behold the roof where dwelt some friend or partner dear, in fact we were "homeward bound."

CHAPTER XXI.

"Our canvas spread and away we go,
"And then huzza for England ho,
"For England ho."

Our slight repairs, &c. being completed, about the 6th of December we left Monte Rey, and in five days anchored in San Blass, among several vessels found laying here was a small schooner, the Britannia, of Southampton, only 52 tons register, a proof of how small a vessel may navigate round Cape Horn; here a beautiful collection of shells was procured. Some of the muscle shells we got measured twenty three inches and a half in length; several tons of money and many bales of cochineal were shipped on board. The cutter was busily employed in watering the ship, which as she had to come a great distance, was an arduous undertaking for a boat of her size. The place from which our water was procured was a river about 13 miles, up which we had to go; I think it was the 17th, that early in the morning we left the ship and proceeded upwards to the watering place, when about two thirds of the way up, the boat grounded nearly in the centre of the stream; the tide was fast ebbing, and at low water we found ourselves perched upon a high muscle bank, on both sides of which

there was sufficient water to float the boat; on each side of the river the scenery was beautiful, a gentle ascent of about twelve feet opened on an immense plain where the land was covered with verdure, and here and there a grove of tale pines with a straggling Indian hut; at the head of the river was a Spanish Mission, in front of which large herds of cattle were grazing. While thus waiting for the flood to make and float us off, our men and myself among the number were amusing ourselves on the bank, picking and cleaning the large muscles with which it abounded; some were even about to bathe when our officer saw several alligators sunning themselves on its banks; his first care was to call every man into the boat and keep them close, allowing no one to stir out; we certainly had seven muskets and plenty of ball cartridge, but considering the thickness of the skins of these animals our muskets would have been useless. Our fears in this instance were without ground, for not one approached the boat, and an old Indian who spoke a little Spanish, with whom I conversed that afternoon, told me that alligators seldom or ever molest men, getting a plentiful supply of cattle that come to the water's edge to drink; it was late when we returned to the ship.

Christmas, the third since our departure from home, and by far the happiest; double allowance of spirits was served to every one on board, and as far as eatables went, all were contented. 28th, sailed in search of a vessel that had money for us, and on the 6th January re-anchored in San Blass; this day one of our men died from drinking bad spirits to excess. A few months previous to our arrival here a decree had passed the supreme court, ordering every Spaniard, native of the mother country, to quit the state within five months under pain of death. Several plots having been formed against the existing government, of which old Spaniards were found to be the head; in consequence of this decree an old gentleman, a native of Spain who possessed good property bought an English brig and as per agreement paid down one third of

the purchase money; only a few days afterwards the poor man died suddenly, and under circumstances so suspicious, that little doubt appeared to exist, but that he had died by poison. Within a few hours the Mexican Government made a seizure of the whole of his property, including the brig with it, which was mostly English property; fortunately the master got intelligence of the seizure before it took place, and securing his money in a trunk, buried it round the point under a heap of stones, where it was found on our arrival. The affair under the superintendence of our Captain was soon settled, and all was right again.

While surveying the bay, the lead was accidentally dropped on a rock, the existence of which the oldest inhabitant was ignorant of; a large buoy was moored on it and the ship's name cut on the buoy. A party of men were kept employed cutting wood for fuel, which was brought off daily; among the wood brought on the last evening, was the root of an old tree, which the captain of the hold found too clumsy to stow away among his casks; he gave it to the ship's cook, who put one end into the copper hole in order to lessen it. Scarcely had the heat penetrated it, when a swarm of bees flew out of ti and took possession of the galley; all who could, fled in all directions, but the poor old one-armed cook not being so quick as the rest, the whole swarm settled on him; there was the poor old man standing upright and all parts of his body, not excepting his eyes, covered completely with bees; thus he stood for several minutes, till burning rag was applied, the dense smoke from which almost smothered him, but dislodged his troublesome companions, and strange to tell only one stung him. Late in January, weighed for Acapulco; nothing material occurred during the passage, and we anchored early in March in a fine sandy bay. The town which was formerly one of the best along the coast is now dwindled to nothing more than a large village; it has so long been the seat of civil war, that houses, churches, palaces, all are laying

in ruins, battered down by the shot and shell of the enemy, from batteries erected on the tops of the adjacent mountains. The inhabitants of the upper class are natives of old Spain, or their immediate descendants, but the lower orders, from their constant intercourse with Indians are of much the same colour and filthy habits; the females particularly have scarcely one redeeming quality, sunk to the very lowest, they may be seen squatted at all parts with their children slung on their backs; fruit is abundant and excellent, and the climate delightful. Bolivar, in an account he gives of Mexico, written in Spanish, speaks of it as if peace, plenty, and independence had left the shores of Europe to settle on these delightful regions. His description may suit the Spaniards, but on my walking round the town, I thought it horribly exaggerated. On the 28th, weighed for Valparaiso, and on the 1st of May, ran into the bay where H. M. S. Doris cheered our very hearts with Rule Britannia, from a band, which sounded doubly pleasing from our length of absence; here again we had letters from our dear friends at home.

Only a few months previous to our arrival, a shock of an earthquake had destroyed nearly three hundred houses; in one spot it had left a deep chasm twenty three feet across. The damage done was very great, but most of the houses knocked down were either rebuilding or rebuilt, and as the calamity took place early in the evening, a slight warning saved numbers of lives. On the third anniversary of our leaving England, namely, 19th May, about 18 miles from Coquimbo, a shock of an earthquake was felt on board the ship; to all appearance it seemed as if the chain cable was running fast through the hawse, of course all hands rushed on deck alarmed, but some officers who had before witnessed such a circumstance soon set all to rights. At 5, P. M., anchored in the Bay of Coquimbo; very providentially just before we moored the ship, the word was given to beat to quarters, and according to orders the well was sounded at that time, and a report made to the first

Lieutenant. On sounding, the carpenter was dreadfully alarmed to find his line denote four feet eight inches of water in the hold: he ran up and acquainted the first Lieutenant; the chain pumps and hand pumps were manned, while the carpenter went into the hold to find the leak. After a long search, it was ascertained that the cock in the ship's bottom was turned, and running with full force; how it came turned no one could form any idea, for the decks had not been washed that day. It was laid upon the shock of the earthquake; be that as it may, if the carpenter had neglected to sound, it is more than probable that the ship would have gone down, and not a soul known the cause; as it was she was moored, and all well again.

Coquimbo, a fine large bay, nearly land locked, and taking all its qualities into consideration is far superior to Valparaiso; the town of La Terena which skirts the bay, has from the sea a beautiful appearance, but like most towns hereabouts, it has its full share of filth. Of all the boats we had yet seen, if they could be called boats, those of Coquimbo were the most curious; they are made of four seal skins sewed to each other in pairs, endways, and so secured by sewing every part from which air could escape, that they are made buoyant to a great degree; the two pair of skins are laid side by side and secured by two cross pieces; on this, one, two, and sometimes three persons will sit, with baskets of fruit, eggs, bread, &c. A pipe made of very flexible skin is put into one end of each pair, to which is attached a smaller bone tube; should the sitters find the air escaping, and themselves getting down towards the water on either side, they have only to put the tube in the mouth and blow away; the skins fill and they find themselves high out of the water, and capable of using the paddle again. During our stay, these Balsas supplied us with fruit, &c.; I might several times have taken a passage on shore in one of them, but I considered myself too near home to tempt any of the numerous sharks that inhabit the bay.

In this place, the Mexican mining company have a smelting house from which the copper is shipped in foreign bottoms. Some days after our arrival I was sent on shore on duty, and on landing addressed myself to a respectable looking Spaniard for some information I required, who after having given it me entered into conversation, chiefly about the ship and her voyage. There was standing at some distance, but near enough to hear what passed, an English gentleman, whom from having seen him on board, I soon recognized as a Mr. C—, agent to the company; I took no notice but walked on some distance, when on looking round I observed him following me; supposing he wished to ask some question I slackened my pace, when Mr. C—— addressing me, said "you speak Spanish very well young man," not very Sir, but just enough to make myself understood; ah, continued he "this is the country that would just suit you, and here your services would be well paid; I wish I had you here, what do you say, will you stay with me; I will insure you thirty eight dollars a month, and an Indian to wait on you." I considered for one moment, whether Mr. C—— was or was not trying me, but finding him in earnest, and fearful he might suppose that I for one moment wavered, I slewed round and looking at him firmly said; are you aware sir that I belong to that discovery ship? "Oh yes" said Mr. C——, "but in an hour I will send that Indian with you to a place which all the men in the navy could not find, even if they dared to seek you." I feel much inclined to doubt sir, said I, if Captain —— would like to hear you use such language to one of his men; in one word sir, I have a family in England who are expecting me with the deepest anxiety, and with equal affection I desire to see them, add to which I have four years pay due, I could not on any terms consent to your proposal. Capt. —— has been to me more than a friend; a debt of gratitude binds me to him by ties nothing can break; he has ever treated me with particular kindness, I could not

repay it by such base ingratitude as to leave him now. "You are a curious fellow," said Mr. C——, "but here is a dollar for you, say nothing of what is past, and upon consideration should you change your mind, go to the smelting house." Two days after Mr. C—— dined on board the ship, and seeing me, cast at me a penetrating look, which seemed to say, I hope you have held your tongue.

One Sunday I obtained twenty-four hours leave; there were about twenty who obtained the same privilege, but our objects were different; I changed my clothes and proceeded into the country; I had walked about four miles when I overtook an elderly gentleman whom from his costume I knew to be a native of old Spain; for some moments we walked close to each other, at last I made some slight observation on the beauty of the weather, and from thence sprung a conversation which seemed pleasing to him. A mile from the place of our meeting we arrived at a neatly white washed cottage, which he informed me was his habitation, and requested me to walk in; I did go in, and, for the dwelling of a Spaniard, was really surprised at the cleanliness of all around, in fact it may have been taken for the house of a person of the middle rank in England: reader, I wore not then the garb of a common seaman, or I could not have gained admission into such company, as I sought to cultivate. The old gentleman introduced me to his daughter and an antiquated old maid, whom he called his sister, and who with all the airs of a girl of eighteen, was nevertheless very kind and good tempered. Fruit, wine, cakes, and cheese were laid upon the table, I was pressed to eat, and after my long walk did ample justice to the cheer. All were delighted to find an Englishman who could speak their tongue, and above all tell them something about old Spain. How strongly implanted in the human breast is the love of home; while talking of Seville the old gentleman actually shed tears.

To a man enclosed for years within wooden walls, such society as I was then in is truly pleasing, but when a lovely

female is added to its number it is delightful. Time passed unobserved, I rose to go, when the old gentleman putting his hand on my arm said, "stop, pray do, we have just formed a pleasing acquaintance, and we part thus soon; now tell me truly when must you be on board?" to-morrow at noon said I, well then be a Spaniard for once, stop under my roof and such as it affords we will give you, and thank you for your society; and to-morrow I will give you a horse, and an Indian to lead you to the landing place; Theresa too joined her persuasions; who could resist, I could not, and for the first time from my leaving my own dear little hearth, I enjoyed the luxury of a feather bed.

I never could account for it, but a short time in pleasing company suffices to set me at ease and make me feel at home; a ramble in his well planted garden, and a friendly chat quite unreserved, made us as well known to each other as if we had been years together; coffee and cakes were brought in, the guitar followed, and although I have no ear for music, the tones seemed sweet; it was late when we separated for the night, and when we did so it was as friends long known. Before breakfast the next morning the old gentleman was busy pruning a vine that grew luxuriantly in front of his cottage, and covered with its leaves the upper part of the house; after a little talk he pointed to the remains of a monastery about a mile off, which he said he would take me to after breakfast if I chose to go; adding it was but a short walk and the ladies would accompany us. An Indian woman came to say breakfast was ready; the table was well set out, there was no tea, but excellent coffee, fish fried, beefsteaks, new bread, wine, and fruit; upon the whole it is what a Frenchman would call *un dejeune a la fourchette* and well calculated to raise the spirits of any of John Bull's sons. From the conversation which passed during breakfast, I gathered that the old man was not rich, but possessed a sufficiency to live respected and independent, and his distance from the town where there

was no high road, made society scarce, and when obtained pleasing.

When breakfast was over it was proposed to go to the Casa de San Juan; it was merely the wreck left by an earthquake some years before; one end of it had been completely rent to the ground, in consequence of which the Nuns had been removed to some more secure retreat. It was not however left desolate; even in its dilapidated state, a few monks were still living within its walls, who if one may judge from the look of their reverences, lived well, and certainly our reception proved them willing to share the good things they possessed; they led us to all parts of the building, some of which were barely safe; here we saw the cells formerly occupied by the Nuns, only nine feet by seven, a small space for a woman to live in; plenty of room for meditation certainly, but little for walking. The chapel was entire and kept in good order, the altar piece, a representation of our Saviour in the arms of the Virgin, was I think the finest I ever saw; it had been executed by an Italian, purchased at an immense price and presented to the chapel by an old female devotee who was very rich. In the course of conversation with an old monk, I asked him if he did not find his life pass away drearily without female society; playfully tapping me on the shoulder, he said "and how know you that such is the case," oh I beg pardon said I, and was silent. On my return to the cottage, I had less than three hours to spare, and, as I deem it a great folly for seamen to break their leave, as it not only injures them in the opinion of their officers, but prevents future indulgence, I prepared to go, but nothing could induce the family to part with me until I had taken some refreshment, and promised, if it was possible, to visit them again. At the door a horse was ready, and an Indian on another to guide me, and bring the horse back. Now though I have been riding so many years on a wooden horse, one of flesh and blood annoys me terribly; rather, however, than shew my want of knowledge, I mounted

the animal, who sensible I was not his proper rider, carried me but a little way, took to capering, and at last fairly ran from under me, leaving me to follow at leisure. The Indian soon brought him back, but I was determined never to risk my neck on his back again, so walked the rest of the way. On quitting him, I gave the Indian a few pieces of money, value about one shilling, for which he appeared thankful, and went away highly pleased. I then went to the house of an Englishman who worked for the company, and having resumed my seafaring dress, packed my gentleman's dress in a handkerchief and hastened on board, where I arrived in good time, and the first of those who had gone on leave.

That, by assuming a dress, I was not entitled to, I had done wrong I am ready to acknowledge; but whom had I injured? none, only improved myself and obtained admission into company such as suited my ideas. In all this, there was nothing criminal; how often in the course of life may we observe, that under the guise of dress, the greatest villain, who has probably for years been plotting against the lives and properties of his fellow subjects, obtains access into the most respectable circles of society with perfect security, while a man every way his superior, in mean clothing, passes unnoticed to the grave. From my first joining the service I never went on shore on pleasure without changing my dress, and never in one instance was I likely to suffer for my disguise, if such it could be called.

Many years ago while serving in a flag ship in the Mediterranean, it being the carnival, one of the greatest festivals of the year in Malta, and a time for masquerading; myself and a young man, who was then only an A. B. but now holds a respectable rank in the service, agreed to go to the masquerade; we were both on forty-eight hours leave, and therefore had sufficient time to enjoy ourselves and the expence but trifling. It was rather late when we applied for dresses; those that would have suited us were all gone, none remained but sailor and soldier's uniforms, and one domino; of course to rig as

a soldier never entered my head, and as no alternation presented itself, we both agreed to take the naval uniform, though mine was by far too grand; I would gladly have exchanged it for one with less bullion; as it was we both determined to act "gentlemen" for the night.

Thus equipped, we paraded the room and streets, taking care to avoid those whom we supposed to be our officers. Our enjoyment certainly came up to our expectations; it was laughable to see the mistakes that took place, some females in masks, addressing us as either brothers, friends, or sweethearts.

About eleven, most of the masks had left; of the few that remained, one in the habit of a Turk, closely masked, came up to us and addressing himself to me, began conversing, and wished to persuade me he knew me well as an old friend, and kindly invited me to drink Sherbet with him. This of course we declined, for just at that moment we discovered that our new friend was a Mr. G——, an officer of marines attached to our own ship; of course we both endeavoured to retreat, but as no fair plea offered, we had to remain above an hour, when at parting Mr. G—— still supposing us friends, invited us to breakfast with him at Severio's, then one of the first coffee houses in the island; thus for a time ended our cruise. Our leave ended, we returned to the ship, and in a few days it was forgotten, or if ever brought to recollection, it was only to smile at our freak. Not so with my companion, he happened to drop some hints, which reaching the ears of Mr. G——, he sent for me and asked me a great many questions, and from my answers could not but be convinced that I was one of those whom he had so kindly invited to breakfast. Supposing his dignity hurt, Mr. G—— went to the Captain and made a serious complaint of the whole. It was on a Sunday morning, just as the church bell was tolling. Immediately after church, the Captain sent for me and asked me if I was at the masquerade last carnival and what dress I wore. Capt. S—— was passionate to a degree, but when

cool, would hear reason; I would not, if I could, have deceived him, so commenced from the beginning, and stated the whole affair; when I told him the uniform I wore, he could not suppress a smile, and I concluded by stating that Mr. G—— had forced himself into our company and invited us both to breakfast, but that as our leave was expired, we thought it best to decline the kind offer. The Captain considered for a moment, and turning to me with a countenance as serious as he could put on, said, "Now listen to me gents, if ever Mr. G—— invites you to breakfast again, and you think proper to disappoint him, by —— I will give you four dozen." I bowed and went below; I saw Mr. G—— soon after who gave me a look, it would be difficult to interpret: thus ended the first, I trust I may say last visit to such a place.

But to return to Coquimbo, the inhabitants, like those of the neighbouring parts, are half Spaniard and half Indian. While on duty on shore, one day I saw the lady of the Mexican Agent standing at her door; I had heard several persons say that she was the handsomest woman in the States, I passed close to her and thought the same. Her person was beyond description; about a quarter of an hour afterwards I passed by again, the lady was still there, but ah, how altered, she was then smoking a vile paper cigar, and firing the smoke out through her nostrils; in one moment all ideas of beauty vanished. What an employment for a beautiful woman,

June 1st, left Coquimbo to go round Cape Horn; the season was bad, and the weather severe, but we got round very well; however on the 6th July, off the coast of Brazil, we fell in with what is called a pampero or sudden gale, which lasted eight hours, and kept us under bare poles. About 9, A. M., I was securing a gasket, which was nearly adrift on the main yard-arm, when pulling too hard it gave way, and before I could recover myself, it threw me off the yard; I fell into a cutter on the booms, her canvas cover broke my fall, and I found myself in the boat's bottom almost unhurt; another

wonderful preservation and proof of the watchful care of a kind providence.

About the middle of July, the ship anchored in Rio; with what different feelings we entered the harbour at this time; we had now been above three years from England and were homeward bound once more.

CHAPTER XXII.

Oh joyful hour, when to our longing home
The long expected time at length draws nigh;
When the first sound goes forth we come, we come,
And hope's impatience quickens every eye.
Never had man whom Heaven would heap with bliss.
More glad return, more happy hour than this.

OLD QUARTER MASTER.

JUST at this time a serious disturbance had taken place between the inhabitants and some Irish troops, lately enlisted; our anchor was scarcely down, when a signal was made for all our marines to land, (a goodly number, we had *thirteen*) but they were to accompany those of the Ganges, as also those from several French ships lying here. It apeared that an officer of rank, belonging to the Brazilian service, had been sent to Ireland to recruit men, and had, by permission, enlisted a considerable number, who were to serve exactly in the same manner as the Militia in England; for some time the regulations agreed upon were observed, but at last an order arrived that a certain number of these troops were to be enrolled in each of the black regiments under the crown; this proved a

terrible blow to Paddy Bull, who little expected such an infringement on his articles of service; a hasty consultation was soon held, and instead of submitting to the order, they all rushed into one of the batteries, got full possession of it, and turned the guns upon the City. For two whole days the uproar was indescribable, trade ceased, the shops were closed, and the town almost deserted; in the mean time repeated interviews took place between the English Resident, R. G—— Esq. and Don Pedro, at whose intercession the affair was settled, and all arrears of pay, and a free discharge given them with a vessel to convey them whither they wished to go. Numbers of lives were lost, but to the very great exertions of the Ambassador may be attributed the safety of the town, and thousands more, for there were then one thousand Austrian troops there, whose time of service had expired, and who being dreadfully in arrears of pay, would gladly have helped to pay themselves; the officer who had enlisted them was cut to pieces, and report said that 250 lives had been lost.

Our refit having been completed, and the Ambassador on board, on the 3rd of August, 18—, the ship was towed out of harbour, by the boats of the English and French ships laying in Rio, and after a fine passage, on the 26th September, 18—, the chain again rattled through the hawse, and the anchor went down at Spithead, after an absence of three years four months and seven days, it being thirty one months since the date of our last letters. I never in my life recollect having experienced such anxious feelings as I felt that day; I was then in sight of home, without knowing what might be the news I should get; however my anxiety was soon relieved, for about an hour after the anchor was down, a respectable waterman came alongside with a letter to the Captain, which having delivered, he came to me, said, "pray is not your name B——?" Yes, said I, "well then, two hours since I saw your family in good health;" thank ye, said I, will you take some grog? and putting a case bottle of rum before him, said there

drink what you can, and take away the rest; happy accents to hear after such a trying voyage, that all were well; I sometimes even now see the man, and look on him with gratitude. In the afternoon I saw my family, for about one hour. Dispatches arrived for the ship to go to Woolwich, we went round and having got our powder out, the ship was lashed alongside the Athalian, and on the 17th October, we were paid off. Before I left the ship, the Captain called me into his cabin, and presented me with a written certificate of good conduct, &c., desiring me to meet him at the Admiralty the next day. I did so, and was presented to Mr. ——, a near relation of the Captain's; the Captain saying, "here R—— is the man I spoke to you about;" "very well," said the gentleman, "I will not forget him," but memory will at times prove treacherous; I never heard a word more of it.

I was at that time still suffering severely from a wound got in Kotzebue's Sound, and therefore glad to take a few weeks rest; though the period must necessarily be short, for the sum I had to take was not very great, having received six months advance. Early in November, I met a Lieutenant who was entering men for the Coast Blockade, set up for the prevention of smuggling, he asked me if I should like to join it, saying he thought it would just suit me; sensible how much superior a ship of war was to a merchant ship in my present rank, I accepted the offer, and on the 5th November was on the books of the H——, and after ten days leave, myself and eighteen more were sent round to her, and very soon after all ranked up before the Captain, who asked each one in turn several questions as to seamanship, servitude, &c., warned us that any one who rigidly obeyed his orders was sure of reward, as those who acted otherwise were of punishment; there was in his language a certain open plainness that no one could misunderstand; it was the blunt unvarnished word of truth, and as I afterwards found, any one who liked might be very comfortable; and even in this very arduous duty I should have

been contented, but from the effects of my wounds, particularly the one in my side, which was almost constant pain to me, and seemed to knaw my very vitals.

My first appointment was to take charge of the harbour at Little Hampton, where my only duty was to board all boats and vessels that came in; it was only tide work, and to sit in a boat was comparatively easy. During my stay at this place, a great many French vessels came in; some of them driven in off the fishing grounds by foul weather, others under the guise of bad weather, came in for smuggling; these were searched, but all as yet, had been found with only ballast or fruit, eggs, &c. About Christmas, the first winter of my being on the Blockade, as it was called, one fine morning, a French Chasse Maree was seen standing in towards the harbour's mouth. My little boat was manned to go and board her; as I was going down to the boat I met Lieutenant A——, then the divisional officer, who having the inspection of fourteen watch houses, among which was ours, was a great man among us. Seeing me hurrying down to the beach, Mr. A—— said to me "well B——, are you going to talk French to this Frenchman?" No, no sir, said I, a Frenchman never gets a word of French from me on this service, till I see it serves my purpose, but surely not in this case, for by a still tongue, important information may be procured; thus we parted. On getting on board, I saw three men on her deck, the master was at the helm; I addressed him in English with "I wish to see your papers," which he not understanding called a man from forward to interpret, on which the master went down, brought them up, and putting them in my hand said, "*les voila mon ami*," not choosing to understand him, I said nothing, and kept the papers topsy turvy, which the master observing, said to the man, "he has got them bottom up, and then I suppose he will search the hold," to which the man replied "*c'est égal*, we have nothing in now" laying particular emphasis on the word, now; ah, thought I, you either have

had, or will have, and from this altered my plan of searching the vessel, and merely contented myself with lifting up the hold, without even entering his cabin. Seeing how little I troubled him, he said to his interpreter "*c'est la un bon garcon,*" desiring him to offer me some brandy, which of course I refused, but allowed each of the men in my boat to take a glass. I returned to the shore, and stated to my officer the whole affair. Mr. A—— seemed perfectly satisfied, and told me to keep a good look out for his coming again; sometime after he did return with above two thousand pounds worth of brandy, silks, tea and tobacco, but about a week before, I had been removed to Bognor. The Custom house boat got the prize.

The effects of heavy walking soon affected my wounds, and within a few weeks of my arrival at Bognor, I was entirely laid up. In May the Surgeon finding me unable to perform the arduous duty of my station, requested that I might be sent to the Griper where I could sit in a boat and of course have less walking. I was accordingly sent there, and was soon joined by my family, and here for some time I was pretty comfortable having them with me; but again my side rendered me unfit for duty, and after a course of medicine and the greatest attention from Mr. W——, the Surgeon, as also from Mr. C——, the Commander, it was found necessary to send me to the frigate for survey. To a person in my then state of health, with such a distance to travel, it was a heavy undertaking; however I was allowed when walking, to do so slowly, and where it could possibly be done, a boat was sent with me to the next station. It was late in December when I got to the ship, and a few days after all the Surgeons attached to the ship were assembled to consult on my case, when it was decided that nothing but undergoing an operation could give me ease from the almost constant pain I suffered. On the 23rd of December, 18—, the operation of Moxa was performed on my side by the late much respected Doctor B——, assisted by several others; it burnt twelve

minutes and some seconds, and Doctor B—— gave me credit for bearing it with more firmness than any one he had ever seen; my mind had been fully made up for it a day before, and although the pain was intolerable, I never moved. For about a week all sense of feeling was lost, but from that period my health gradually recovered, and although I lost much of my strength, I have never been so bad since, though still suffering at times. I have frequently thought that totally abstaining from spirits, tended greatly to my recovery; however, I may be situated, no inducement shall force me to drink it; still total abstinence is a system I would not enforce at sea, for nothing is so likely to cause disturbance on board a ship, and if ever it is to be done, it must be by almost imperceptible degrees; still, if men in general, knew the comforts which flow from a constant state of sobriety, and the benefit of an unbroken thread of reflection, I think many would try it; and to such I would say, that as I never taste spirits, so I never feel the need of it. To be sensible of what you are about, and ready to perform any duty, imparts a force of mind that misfortune cannot depress—sobriety is a friend at home; an introduction abroad; and in society an ornament. I have sometimes heard men say, what are you to do in bad weather, without something to support you and cheer your spirits? To that man I would say, that I have shared in every climate, the heat and the cold, hunger and thirst, with a temper as unruffled as any one in the ship; but I have observed that for an hour after the grog was served out, men were ready to fly; the duty was easily performed, but at the expiration of that hour, the thermometer had again fallen to its former level, perhaps below it; and it would have required another gill to stimulate them to extra exertion, particularly on short allowance of provisions, for then spirits act with double force.

In July, 18—, I was deemed convalescent, and sent to Bear's hide watch-houses as an easy station, from whence I was twice removed to other watch-houses equally so. It was

the policy of Capt. M——, never to allow any one to remain in one place long enough to form an acquaintance, or endanger their taking bribes; and a very judicious idea it was, for even in a short time offers were frequently made to me, who not having any money, was likely to accept them; but by a speedy removal, the effects of bribery were done away with. Only a short time before the breaking up of the Blockade, a circumstance occurred which shews the benefit of noting down events as they pass; it is what I have done daily from the commencement of my seafaring career, and to those little books I owe this volume, as also many other benefits. But to proceed; I was stationed not far from Brighton; the cliff was perpendicular, and all over the station nearly 138 feet high, except one single gap, about one mile and a quarter West of the watch-house. A smuggling boat had some weeks before got 40 tubs of foreign spirits up the cliff; this had been done by means of a light swinging derrick, the heel of which shod, with iron, was easily driven in the spongy soil, so as to bear the weight of two tubs, which was all they risked at one time. The men had evidently been disturbed, for they left two tubs at the foot of the cliff, which I picked up next day; all would have been well, had the smugglers themselves kept a quiet tongue, (for we supposed the tubs picked up to have drifted from some sunken raft,) but they made a boast of their exploit in a public-house, where a custom-house officer was sitting, and by him soon conveyed to the collector, who, anxious to find out where the tubs had been got up, offered a reward, and got information of the exact spot and time.

One morning we were greatly surprized at a sudden visit of the Captain; he was not expected, and when he was, great preparations were made; for although every thing was in good order at all times, double attention was paid when the Captain visited us. After having been in the officers' quarters for above an hour, both parties then came to the men's mess-room, where we stood, fully aware that something was amiss, but not

sensible of the extent of what we had to dread. The Captain, with very significant looks, addressing me, said, "well my man, you have done a bad job for yourself, for a number of tubs have been got up on your station, and the officer recollects the night well, and that you had the watch at the time." Mr. —— and myself kept alternate watches, so that the blame rested on one of us, but I was determined the saddle should lay on the right horse, and if innocent, that I would not tamely submit to be disrated with all the et ceteras attendant on it. I therefore begged to know if Capt. —— knew the exact time, and on being informed in the affirmative, I told the Captain that as I never had kept a watch, or stationed, or removed a man without noting it down, If I were the guilty party, the book would be sure to tell. Mr. —— seemed rather alarmed; the book was not expected, and when brought, gave the following account of the night in question; "P. M. fresh breeze S. W. and rain. At 6, I relieved the watch, stationed the men, the officer having examined the arms. At 9, shifted stations. At 12, 22, relieved by the officer, nothing on the move." Now this having been regularly written every day before, and since, up to the present, there could be no forgery; and as the work had been done, at 2, 30, A. M. it was beyond a doubt that at the time I was sound asleep in my hammock, for in that service men went to bed to sleep. Nothing could be plainer, I was fully (I think honourably only applies to officers) acquitted, the officer had a word or two said to him in public, and all went on as before.

This winter had been very severe; heavy gales mostly from N. E. to S. E. and thick weather. During one of the long winter nights, a brig from Boston, North America, to London with a valuable cargo, was in the thick weather, driven on shore under a cliff to the Westward of Newhaven. It was late when the moon rose, but by its light we got a sight of the stranded vessel, just under a high cliff. Providentially the water was pretty smooth, no boats could however get to her.

At the distance of a mile or two that valuable invention, Manby's apparatus was kept, always ready for use in a light four wheeled wagon. A short time sufficed to bring it to bear. I fired the howitzer, the first shot fell a head of the vessel. I had not then had my education in the E——, but the second fell across her stays, between the masts, and carried with it the line; some on board understood how to use it, for they hauled the lines in, the jackstay was set up, the cradle sent along, and by this means thirteen persons were saved. Some days after, the vessel was floated into Newhaven A present was sent from Lloyd's, amounting to 18*s.* 6*d.* per man. Justice must speak in the highest terms of Capt. Manby's invention; twice I have seen it used, and both times with perfect success. At the early part of this year orders were received to prepare for paying off the Blockade, to restore it to the Preventive service. As there were a vast number more men than could go round in the ship, the two cutters were employed in taking them to Portsmouth; fortunately I was in the first lot sent round, I say fortunately, for it proves how small a circumstance may affect our whole lives. Such an immense number of petty officers let loose all at once, and but one ship in want of hands, did away all hopes of getting a rate in her; a Mr. M— commanded the cutter, and we had a long passage. One day about dinner time, I observed that the men were gone down to their dinners; I went to the man who was steering, put my hand on the tiller, and said, I will take her if you like while you get your dinner. The man looked at Mr. M——, who was walking the deck, as much as to say shall I do it sir, which I observing, said, I am used to these sort of craft sir; not a word had yet passed Mr. M——s lips, soon afterwards he said "let him have her Martin;" I took the tiller, the man forgot to return, and I remained till past four o'clock, and thought nothing of it; there is something so pleasing in steering a little craft, making her obey your every motion. Mr. M—— ordered me to be relieved; that night we anchored at Spithead.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Some men read books, as Post Boys travel, merely for dispatch.

OLD QUARTER MASTER.

To my attention in steering the cutter, I owe three years comfort in the best, and smartest ship in commission since the peace, I mean the A——. Two days after we were ordered to attend the Dock-yard to receive our pay; waiting on the Hard to get into the Yard, I observed Mr. M—— walking arm in arm with the first Lieutenant of the A——, I also took notice that they observed me; presently both walked up, and Mr. W—— said "do you want a ship my man," I answered yes sir, if I could get my own rate; Mr. W—— said "I will insure it to you in that ship," pointing to the A——; meet me at 2 o'clock on board. I did so, saw Captain P——, who without one question put me on her books as quarter master, telling me that as I was well known to the men just paid, he wished me to go on shore, and enter as many as I could recommend. At noon next day I went alongside with thirteen such fellows as are seldom picked up in twenty four hours; all were accepted, and the Captain giving me a sovereign, ordered me to be victualled on shore for twenty-one days, and during that period I entered sixty-seven men, a circumstance I think Capt. P—— never forgot.

In June, a numerous squadron assembled at Spithead to commence an experimental cruize in the Channel. Sailed early in July, and did not return to the anchorage till late in August, during which time every evolution of which a ship, or a ship's company is capable of was performed, and with an activity and precision seldom equalled, and highly gratifying to the respective Commanders. It surely must impart great pleasure to the breast of a Commander of a ship of war, who as it were, sovereign of a little wooden world, sees his ship superior to all the others in her evolutions. On the 8th of September, in consequence of the Coronation of H. M. William IV, double allowance of spirits was issued to every man on board the squadron, and I believe throughout the services. About noon, on the 10th, as the anchor was at the bows for another cruize, a telegraphic dispatch ordered the P—— and A—— to proceed to Lisbon, to protect the British Merchants and their immense property in that quarter, amid riot and civil war, which was then only in its infancy.

On the 22nd, both ships anchored in the Tagus; it is impossible to describe the then state of the city; Pedro the Ex Emperor of the Brazilian Empire had assembled a considerable force at one of the Western Islands, as also several ships under command of Admiral Sartorius, and on our arrival it was hourly expected that he would make a descent on Lisbon, Oporto, or St. Ubes. The Miguelite Government were busily employed in fortifying every place that might be supposed accessible to the invaders, but in spite of all their efforts, spies crept in and undermined several of their undertakings; the persons mostly suspected were monks. There were also officers of superior rank in the army; among those who fell victims of suspicion, was the Colonel of the 4th Cacadores, who with one of his sons was shot, while another of his family was sent on board a frigate built ship already nearly filled with prisoners bound to Macao and Goa, there most probably to end their days in exile. Another son who had practiced as a Surgeon was

hidden for several weeks in the house of a female friend, who at length became suspected; the house was searched and as his pursuers entered the door of his bed room, he jumped out of the window and got safe on board the A——. It may no doubt be a matter of surprize how a man of my rank could obtain information of all these circumstances; fearing any of my readers may suppose I dealt in the wonderful, I must inform them that the gentleman whom I have just described as having escaped with his life, did not understand or speak a word of English; French to him was as his native tongue. Several of our officers spoke French, indeed to several I acted as teacher, but as these did not converse much with him, towards evening, or during the early part of the first watch, he was often glad to come on the poop and have a chat with me; and really favoured me with his confidence in a great degree. I was equally pleased with his conversation for he was an intelligent young man, and as his friends sometimes visited him in the night, and brought him all the news, I was sure to get it next day.

In January, liberty on shore was granted to a certain portion of the ship's company; I happened to be one of those selected, and among other places I visited the English church, or as it is called the Chapel. It stands at the upper end of the burying ground, a neat building, without that gaudy appearance so common to the catholic churches of this country. The inside is kept in excellent order, carpets and mats spread on all sides, the pews neatly varnished, and the pulpit of rose wood, spreads a sweet odour all around. Standing outside of the church, an English stranger would fancy himself in the pleasure grounds of some nobleman; true, the monuments inform us that the dead lie here, but the alleys, gravelled and bordered on either side with very large geraniums in full bloom, and almond trees also in full blossom, with various other flowers, bespeak the care with which it is attended. A vast number of monuments some nearly two hundred years old

record the greatness, the goodness, and the riches of those mouldering below. Among them I observed the tomb of P. Dodridge, the author of the Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul, and many other good books; as also that of Fielding, the author of Tom Jones, or the Foundling. Appropriate inscriptions are deeply cut on both, and they are surmounted with lofty cypresses, the largest and the highest I had ever seen, or heard of. A Mr. C——, who has for many years acted as Clerk to the Chapel, kindly took me round the grounds, which consist of nearly three acres, and on my leaving, desired me to tell any of the men, who might be on shore, and *sober*, that if they wished to see the place he should be happy to see them. There was a time, even in my recollection, when the "(if sober)" would really have been needful, but now that better regulations and habits have improved the service, it is not uncommon to see Jack on shore, and come off, perfectly sober. I will not say it is universally so, but in a great measure; and if complete drunkards are found in a ship, five, out of seven, are tars of the old school, who would as soon think of changing their manners, as the leopard his spots.

From the English Church I visited the Cathedral; it not being the time of divine service, we had some difficulty in gaining admittance; the porter at first refused to let me in, but an old woman, toothless with age, and double with infirmities, making her appearance, I just gave her eye a glance of a piece of silver, I held between my fingers; that was the key to open the door of her good will, it operated like a talisman. I was led through all parts of the building, that part, where the Nuns sit, seeing and unseen, not excepted; I sat on their seats, and fancied I heard their unavailing sighs of regret, at being torn from the world, deprived of the comforts of society, their hopes blasted, and devoted to a life of monastic rigour, in the very prime of youth and bloom of health. I reflected with delight on my own happy little island, a mere speck upon the ocean where the Almighty has implanted in every bosom a sense of

liberty; plunged in a labyrinth of reflection, I almost forgot where I was, and no doubt should have gone much deeper, but the old lady thinking I had been there long enough, drew me back to the world, by a strong push; I gave her a quarter of a dollar, and went out to take a view of that grand piece of national architecture, the aqueduct, which supplies this vast city with water, extending over high hills and deep valleys, for above sixteen miles; from the centre arch over the first valley, to the ground below, is 628 feet. The valley itself is beautifully pleasing, studded here and there with cottages, dropped as it were into groves of orange and lemon trees, and which from the great height at which I stood seemed like the regions of fancy. On either side of the large tube (if I may call it so, that conveys the water into the city), are two paths, broad enough for two men to walk abreast of each other; they are edged with a parapet wall, and paved with Portland stone. At sunset I returned to the ship, highly gratified with my day's cruise, but very much fatigued; and truly thankful for the indulgence granted me.

Scarce one day passed without some execution taking place, and nearly all for political crimes. The robber, who in the dismal hour of night presented his stilletto to the bosom of the peaceful individual, demanding his money or his life, or possibly took the life first, was in many instances left to roam at large; or if taken, suffered to escape the ends of justice; while some unhappy being, who, in an unguarded moment, saw his son, his only one, torn from his home to go and serve in the army of the man he detested, expressed his sentiments rather too openly on the existing government, was dragged through the streets, insulted by his equal, hooted by the rabble, and most probably ended his life at the strangling post; such scenes reader were common, and to the feeling heart, oh how distressing. About the middle of February, 1832, sixteen of the unfortunate victims of political strife who were taken from the Dragon hulk, passed within half a pistol shot of our

quarter, landed, and within two hours we saw from our poop, half of them shot; the others reserved for a more painful death, were strangled. Of all the executions I have ever seen, I think strangling the most cruel and unmanly, putting the unhappy being to needless pain in his last moments; there is a post, deeply buried in the earth, but sufficiently high above to reach the head of any man; on this board is a cross piece, which, fitting in a mortice, slides up and down with ease, just to suit the neck of the sufferer; at each end of the cross piece is a hole, through which a stout piece of rope is rove and spliced at the back, just leaving it long enough to go easily over the poor creature's head; through the back part of the rope the executioner passes his stick, about two feet long, and taking a round turn, tightens the rope, so that the prisoner can draw no breath, and until the eyes almost start from their sockets; but such is the law, he must not be dispatched yet—mercy is dead—the executioner eases up, and slackening the rope, allows the poor creature to breathe and become sensible, heaves tight again, and eases up till easing is useless, and nature exhausted, and he dies. In Caza del Rey, the very day before Lisbon surrendered to Don Pedro, I witnessed the execution of an officer, who anticipating the surrender, called out among the populace "vive Don Pedro;" poor creature his moments were numbered.

Early in June, the English squadron got under way, and quitted the Tagus without saluting the Portuguese Flag; and continued cruising between Cape Especio and the Rock. Meanwhile a strict embargo was laid on all ships and vessels in the river; there was even some difficulty in getting permission for the Viper, one of the tenders, to go in for fresh beef for the squadron. In August, as the Viper was going in, one of the batteries opened a fire on her; the affair was immediately laid before the Admiral, the signal was made "prepare to anchor with springs on the cables." Every preparation was made for action; with a fine breeze N.W., the ships ran in and anchored

close to the batteries, making a noble shew—three, three-deck ships, and two of 80 guns each. The A——, bearing the flag of the Commander-in-Chief, took her station abreast the largest battery; the C—— next, and each ship in succession. It was fully expected that a few shot would be fired in anger that day, but the Dons disappointed our expectations, for satisfaction having been demanded, was immediately given, at least so the story ran before the mainmast; the officer who commanded the battery was dismissed. The idea of an action with batteries on shore seemed to inspire some of our men with pleasure; I cannot say that with me it operated in that way: where duty points, I am ever ready to obey, nor will I ever shun danger or duty, but I never unnecessarily court it. As I stood at the breech of the 55th gun, of which I was captain, and looked round on the animated countenances of the crew, I felt a glow of pleasure at the certainty that England's expectations would be fulfilled, for that every man would indeed "do his duty." Of all the ships commissioned since the peace, not one could be better, and few equal, in discipline, or have a finer crew than the A——. As a ship, she was possessed of every good quality the heart of man could wish for; she was the only ship I ever delighted in. In her there was none of the heavy labour at the wheel, so common in many of our large ships; take her all in all, she was the *ne plus ultra* of our coloured ship builder. With such a ship, and under Capt. R——, any man might be comfortable; he was a strict disciplinarian, a thorough bred seaman, and above all a good master; it is not to be wondered that this immense fabric, in all its evolutions should be like clock work, regularity itself.

At the latter end of August, the squadron of Her most faithful Majesty the Queen of Portugal, under Admiral Sartorius, anchored off the bar, and just out of gunshot of St. Julian and Bugio; and although the ships of Don Miguel were ready, and treble the force of their enemies, they did not

attempt to come outside, but lay, in inglorious ease, safe in the Tagus. It was reported that several messengers were sent to request that the squadron should put to sea; the English however remained quiet at anchor, until the liberating squadron weighed, and stood close in to the batteries in Casceas, so near that some of the shot passed over their ships; we then got underweigh, and just at that time the Donna Maria, flag ship, unfurling the British Ensign at the main, and his own flag at the fore, fired a royal salute; not having a Pedroite Standard ready, it was sometime before we could return the salute. During that time, no doubt expectation was raised to the highest pitch on board the little squadron, but when the A——'s thunder burst forth, and re-echoed along their shores, followed by the Caledonia and the others, I can well fancy how they felt, it seemed to say to those engaged, press on. From Casceas to Belem, and so on to the palace, the telegraph announced, "the Rebel squadron have saluted the British Flag," they could not say so much for themselves, nor did they suppose that we knew all their signals.

Again we occupied our cruising ground, and the J—— was sent in for a supply of water for all the ships. At that time the liberating squadron got underweigh from their anchorage, and stood close in to the mouth of the Tagus, and raised a terrible commotion in Lisbon and its environs. The two parties on shore were at loggerheads, and in the batteries every one supposed that Admiral Sartorius was about to force an entrance into the river; as the ships stood close in, a sergeant in the service of Don Miguel, but who was in the interest of Pedro, was taken in the very act of spiking those guns, which were most likely to hurt the liberating squadron, and had actually spiked eight before he was detected; no trial took place, the poor wretch was taken to the beach, and in full view shot.

Our tender seldom went in without bringing out some victims of the revolution, who to save life, sacrificed comfort to

their allegiance to their sovereign. In September, Don Miguel, succeeded in driving Admiral Felix to sea with the Don Juan, 84, and the Queen, 64, and several frigates to face Sartorius's little squadron. In the mean time our ships weighed and proceeded to Oporto, where we anchored on the 22nd of September; the road of Oporto is entirely exposed, and extremely dangerous with Southerly winds, but as the N. N. W. winds mostly prevail during the summer months, we lay here secure enough.

September 29th, a day ever memorable to me, as having received a severe wound on that very day at Kotzebue Sound. It was expected that being the birth day of Don Miguel, as also that of his patron saint, that he would avail himself of the circumstance and make a powerful attack on Oporto, then in possession of the Pedroites, who had obtained it with scarcely a struggle; the event justified the expectations of all. The South side of the Douro, which was then in possession of the Miguelites, was very narrow at the entrance, and though Oporto was well garrisoned, and defended mostly by French and English mercenaries, the fate of the day was doubtful. One of its greatest defences was the Sierra Convent, which being a building of extreme strength, and manned by the Irish Brigade, under the command of Brigadier General ——, shewed a row of brass 42 pounders to the face of the enemy. Long before the dawn of day, on the ever memorable 29th, 1832, cannon and musketry announced that an attack had been made on the town, and as night receded we obtained a sight of the Douro covered with smoke. About 8, A. M., it became evident that the Miguelites had been repulsed with great slaughter, and were then making a second attack on the convent and its adjacent batteries, which all withstood their utmost efforts. The last trial did not continue above an hour; the Miguelites were driven back by the British and French, leaving the city comparatively quiet: but it was a temporary quiet, like a lull between two heavy squalls. About 11, A. M., the Admiral,

and as many of the officers as could be spared from the different ships, landed outside the Douro. The coxswain of our large boat being ill, I was ordered to take his place, and a little after noon we reached the very spot where the action had begun. Although the enemy had retreated to a pretty good distance, it was rather dangerous going towards the city, as the Miguelite picquets were stationed on every rising ground, from whence a musket ball could tell. Every step as we walked along gave evidence of the heat of action. Houses were knocked down, the earth ploughed up by shot and shell, and all around proclaimed horror and devastation: here and there groups of women and children, whose countenances pourtrayed grief and anxiety, were watching with streaming eyes the progress of the fight. At short distances were stationed picquets, to protect the roads, and to assist the wounded on their way to the town. Many of their wounded we met, some with the loss of an arm, others with blood streaming from different parts of their bodies. On the left was a small battery of ten guns, and one eight-inch mortar, which seemed to have been the first, and most dreadful point of attack. From circumstances, the enemy must have been close to the battery before they fired, for on looking into the moat, I counted twenty-seven dead bodies, most of them from wounds in the head, surrounded by more corpses than I could count. On the land side, was a vineyard, in which grapes had till that morning been hanging beautifully ripe; they were now trodden down, the frames broken, and the place so thickly strewed with wounded, that it was difficult to tread clear of them.

It seemed to me that the object of our officers was to get a view of the Sierra Convent, as that had not only been the hottest point of attack, but from its elevated position, it commanded an extensive view of the surrounding country, and of the still contending armies, of which nothing now gave notice, save the respective vollies of musketry, and the hoarse thunder of the field howitzers. It was nearly three when we reached

the Convent; I was tired enough, for most of the officers having taken off their side arms, the task of carrying them devolved on me.

To describe the grand, the awful, the imposing scene, is far beyond the power of my pen; the sun was fast hastening towards the western horizon, when we entered the Convent, which was entirely deserted, except a few men left for the guns, if required. Not a living soul was left within its walls; the gateway, which had been doubly secured by casks filled with sand and piled within it, was now in ruins, battered down by the shot of the enemy. We passed along the ranges of cells, where once had been heard the "busy hum" of men; all now was quiet; no more resounded the voice of the Monks, or the pealing anthem, inspiring awe; the voice of adoration, of business, or of pleasure, were alike silenced; dust, rubbish, and dead bodies formed one awful mass. One side of the Convent walls was much damaged by shot and shell, but upon the whole it had withstood the attack well; in front, a deep moat, lately dug, protected it, where the Miguelites in attempting to storm, had been repulsed with dreadful slaughter, for the moat was nearly level with dead bodies. On the land side of the Convent, a large vineyard extended nearly as far as the eye could reach, to the foot of the neighbouring hills—the grapes full and ripe—the frames broken by the tread of men and horses; it was difficult to advance one step without stepping on a body, whose countenance ghastly and ferocious, even in death struck terror to the beholder. A short time after the retreat of the troops, few of the dead had any clothing left; for fiends in the shape of men and women, were prowling round to strip the dead of their last covering.

This was a place well calculated to rouse the feelings: here around us numbers of lives had been sacrificed to ambition; bitter even now the thoughts of what I felt at that moment; fatal ambition, the fiend, who dressing itself in the robes of liberty, brings misery to thousands. How many widows and

orphans had this day made, and left in misery and sorrow; I shrunk from the idea. The two armies were still busily at work—the distant sound of cannon—the frequent volleys of musketry announced that death was claiming his prey. I felt on leaving the Convent, as if a heavy load had been removed from my breast; happy to shut my eyes on the scenes of woe around me. As we retraced our steps towards the shore, we were met by groups of females and children, who were returning from a vain search after a father and a husband, now no more, enquiring of all they met, the fate of the battle. They

" Westward and North since morning's dawn,
" The sport alike of every vale
" Had crossed the forest and the lawn,
" The mountain summit and the dale,
" Without obtaining peace."

Among one of the groups was seen the young and beautiful widow of Colonel C——, of the Irish Brigade, who had that morning been shot, while giving some orders to a sergeant; we had got about half way on our return, (our progress was necessarily slow), but still detained by Commander P——, who on being frequently begged to hasten, always replied, "the Portuguese would think me a coward if I hurried," and continued his slow pace. When in crossing a part of the road which had been knocked down level with the ground, the Miguelite people appeared in full view, not more than half a musket shot off; still not the least idea presented itself that they would fire at persons who were unarmed, and only spectators of the scene; but the event proved how frail our opinions were, for in a moment a shower of musket balls whizzed across our path; one fatal bullet struck Mr. V——, our Purser, and went completely through his body; he exclaimed "oh, my God, I am wounded," and fell into the arms of those nearest to him, among whom I was. I never knew an event of the kind create such interest in a ship. Mr. V——, from the highest to the lowest was universally respected; with

extreme difficulty he was got on board, and wonderful to relate, recovered. I have seldom ever felt more pleasure than I did, when late at night I ascended the old A's side; then, and not till then, I felt conscious of safety, and, as during the middle watch, I paced the poop, I reflected with pleasure upon the innumerable blessings Englishmen enjoy; secured by their laws at home; and abroad, protected by their wooden walls; they can at night retire to rest, without the dread of civil wars, such as rend the very hearts of neighbouring countries.

Firing was distinctly heard from the ships the whole of the night. Sunday, at day-break, all was quiet; an awful stillness seemed to reign over the whole scene of the preceding day. It appeared that a temporary cessation of hostilities had been tacitly taken and given; for on both sides parties were seen, collecting the dead in heaps, while others were busily employed in digging holes to put them into; they were uninterrupted. The loss on the side of Miguel, was computed at above two thousand; that of Pedro was reported less, but it was conjectured that their loss was equal; the carnage was dreadful, and for several days after the troops were suffered to repose.

October 4th, the Donna Maria arrived, after having had an action with the Don Juan 84, and fairly driven her into the Tagus; it was a dangerous experiment for a ship of only 82 guns, of small calibre, to range herself alongside such an antagonist; but it will convince the world that an Englishman will almost attempt any thing, and seldom fails of accomplishing his object. After she had been a short time anchored, I was sent alongside of her on duty; she certainly was in a dreadful state; I counted no less than seventy-eight shot in her hull, and on going on board, one of the first objects that struck my sight was a young man named Nixon, who only a few months before had run from our ship, and after remaining on shore sometime, had been obliged to enter the

Pedroite service, and in this action had received a wound in the head, of which he died next day. So much for running from a ship of war, I never yet knew one better himself by it.

CHAPTER XXIV.

"Our march is on the mountain wave,
"Our home is on the deep."

In these days, when no compulsion is used to force a man into the service, mature consideration should guide the seaman in the choice of his ship, and above all he should recollect that "a rolling stone gathers no moss." Every thing now in ships of war proves how superior they are to the merchant service; not a day passes, but I hear many among the seamen, deplore their having run from a ship of war; when, had they not done so, they might now, instead of poverty and rags, which are before them, have enjoyed a good pension, in respectability and comfort. But in many cases, a strange infatuation takes possession of the mind, and leads men to commit actions which ever after their better judgment condemns; and so it was with the unhappy youth named in the former chapter. Brought up respectably, after serving an apprenticeship in that nursery, the North country trade, he entered the service of his country with every prospect of doing well. For six years he served with credit, but in one fatal moment destroyed

all, and ultimately lost his life in a mercenary cause. He told me, as I stood at the side of his cot, that from the moment of his entering he had seen his error, and been miserable; particularly when he saw his old ship, the A——, but like many others

"Beneath a foreign soil he sleeps,
"His dauntless breast now burns no more;
"For him, his widow'd partner weeps,
"For him, his orphan babes deplore.
"Oh give him pity's soothing tear,
"Kind charity's benignant boon."
"Dirge."

About the middle of October, for some reason I could not learn, it was found necessary, by the Commander-in-Chief, to send a flag of truce to the General of the Miguelite army. Lieutenant, now Commander C——, was chosen to go, and as a sort of orderly was accompanied by a sergeant of Artillery and myself. The only protection we had was the Jack of our nation, which indeed was deemed sufficient, as long as it could be seen. From some cause we were detained late before we set out, and that detention was likely to prove fatal to us; it was about 1 o'clock when we landed, not far from one of the Miguelite batteries. Mr. C—— having spoken to the Commandant, and shewn his credentials, was passed on, under an escort, to the camp, where General C—— held his command, and head quarters. It was nearly 3, P. M. when we arrived there. What passed between my Officer and the General, of course I knew nothing of, but on looking round at the vast number of men that surrounded me, I felt surprised at the various and false reports, of the distress prevailing in the Miguelite camp; all seemed well clothed, and for men who had so lately been engaged in active warfare, well looking. Here then we stood in the very centre of a camp that might be deemed an enemy's, no very pleasant situation certainly, as night was fast approaching; however our protection waved over our

heads. Just before we left the camp, our Officer desired something to drink, when General C—— said "if you go into my tent," pointing to it, "you will find some water." I was sent; a cask stood at one end of it, an old tin-pot near it; with that I hastened back, and Mr. C—— having drunk heartily, returned it to me. I could not help remarking that war levels all, and that hospitality does not dwell in a Camp. On our way back, as we drew near the lines, our course was well nigh stopped; altogether for it being dusk, and our Jack not easily distinguished, picquets presented their pieces at us; had we not immediately stopped, our earthly career would soon have ended; we got safe on board.

Variable winds, and these sometimes tending to the Southward, warned the Admiral it was time to remove his squadron to a place of greater safety. Accordingly October 20th, the signal was made to weigh, and after a fine passage, on the 22nd we again dropped the best bower in the Tagus, where we found all, just as we had left it. The Miguelite squadron were busily employed in fitting out and repairing the damages the last cruize had occasioned. It is laughable to see a Portuguese sailor going up to the mast head, with his immense grego on, it being so heavy as to render him almost incapable of motion.

Christmas, like all those days on board ships of war, was a season of rejoicing; the tables groaning under the weight of roast beef and plumb pudding. At six in the evening the A——'s lower deck presented a sight pleasing and rare, and such I dare say as few of my readers ever saw: fancy then a deck of 132 feet long, a fine tier of 32 pounders, and between each, a table with mess shelves, crockery, &c., neatly arranged, clean and in good order. On each table were large branches, torn from the orange trees, with the fruit on them, beautifully ripe; and almond boughs in full blossom, interspersed with geraniums, then in flower; on some of the tables transparences, roughly executed, but pleasing to the eye. One

in particular represented Nelson, with a gentleman looking up at him, and a little boy holding by his finger; the child looking at his papa, said,

> "Who's that papa?" And the father replied,
> "'Tis our Nelson, old England's pride,
> "The dread of all her foes beside."

There were one thousand and forty one candles, all burning at once, which reflected a lustre that the green only prevented from dazzling the eyes. The Admiral, Captain, and most of the Officers paid us a visit about seven, and were highly delighted; but after that hour, noise, drunkenness, and riot succeeded, and I felt really glad when eight o'clock struck, and I went on the poop to keep the first watch.

Lisbon for sometime remained particularly quiet; police arrangements had been made, and a vigilant look out kept the discontent down; indeed few but old men remained to murmur, for in walking two whole streets, it was a chance if you met above one or two males, and these were aged. Great preparations were making to give Admiral Napier a warm reception; he had superseded Admiral Sartorius, and was known to be a most determined and courageous man, which made the Portuguese tremble. Early in May, intelligence arrived that the Admiral had landed in Algarve, near Cape St. Vincent; after which several towns hoisted the blue and white flag, and claimed his protection; little fighting was required, for the inhabitants of the town seemed panic struck. About the 16th of July, a brig arrived in the Tagus, with intelligence that Admiral Napier had captured the squadron of Don Miguel, and that the captured ships were taken into the Bay of Largos, to repair damages. For several days it was evident that something serious was expected to take place, in or about Lisbon; the troops crossing the river to reinforce the batteries on the south side, made us keep a bright look out upon their motions. On the 24th July, at 4, A. M., as day light appeared, we were surprised

to see from our poop, a small battery on Point Tresillas, with the blue and white waving from its staff. An immediate order was given for the ships to weigh, and get out of their line of fire; but before this could be accomplished the Alamaida, the strongest battery on the south side, hoisted the blue and white; it was evident that there was a great discussion on hoisting the flag on the battery, for off the A——s poop, I could see with a glass, the flag bent on, and the man with the halliards in his hand ready to pull up, yet apparently undecided; however by 9, A. M., all the batteries, south of the Tagus, had given up to Don Pedro's troops. About 10, A. M. a small battery on Casa del Rey, shewed the blue and white, hoisted as it was said by a man named O'Brien, who received a knock down blow or two, before he accomplished his purpose. All seemed now to have caught the infection, for by 1, P. M., the Citadel, Belem, Bugio, and St. Julian all bore one flag, namely the blue and white; and before evening scarce a boat in the Tagus, however small, whose oars and sides were not streaked blue and white. It seemed as if the colours had risen by magic, no pen can describe the confusion that ensued; double royal salutes were fired, and both sides of the Tagus were one constant blaze for hours.

Only the day before, had any person dared to breathe the name of Donna Maria, his life would have been forfeited; or had any one been seen wearing the combined colors, his life would not have been worth a straw. But on this auspicious day, the dawn of returning peace seemed to shine on the Portuguese citizen. No name, but Donna Maria's, resounded through the streets; no tongue but was ready to shout her praise; she was the only idol at whose shrine devotion was paid; civil authority was insufficient to keep order. Bands of men, whose object was chiefly plunder, paraded the streets; and collecting mobs, attacked the houses of those persons who had been most in favour with the former government; threw their furniture out of the windows, and

set fire to it in the open street. For three days it was dangerous to walk in the streets; a certain portion of troops were at last stationed in each of them, and after some very severe examples, something like order was restored. Several hundred persons, who had rendered themselves disliked and feared, under Miguel, were obliged, as a place of security, to seek refuge in the Citadel. Illuminations and fireworks succeeded each other for days and nights, and all seemed anxious to show their devotion to the youthful Queen. Rejoicings re-commenced on the 26th, when the squadron, under Admiral Napier, entered the Tagus, and for a time he was hailed from all quarters as *el liberador*. About the 14th August, the Soho, steam vessel came in, having on board the young Queen; she came in with the Standard of Portugal at the main, and as she passed, the batteries on shore saluted, as did the English and French men-of-war. In the evening, each of our ships fired a *feu-de-joie*, the town was illuminated, and a grand display of fireworks took place.

The Pedroite Government did not long remain very popular, for one of its first acts was to curtail the power of the clergy; an act which at that moment, though just, was ill timed. This was proved so, for in a few days a plot was discovered, almost ripe, and particularly well planned, for restoring the possession of the city to Don Miguel. About four hundred persons were found implicated in it, among whom the heads of the clergy were conspicuous. Money to a large amount, and arms in great numbers were confiscated; some of those concerned escaped, but by far the greatest number went to prison. Wherever the Queen, or Don Pedro appeared, they were received with acclamations of delight, the sincerity of which may be doubted. It exhibited the pliability of the Portuguese character; like the Vicar of Bray, ever ready to suit itself to any emergency. Certainly Lisbon, drained to the very dregs of men, and of money, required that rest its present government seemed willing to give it. However, fearing the threatened

visit of Miguel should take place, the old fortifications were repaired, and new ones built, outside the town; and every thing made ready for any untoward circumstance that might take place. These preparations were not needless, for before they were well ready, Miguel with an army, far more powerful that could have been expected, was close to their lines; and in order to let them know that he was in earnest, his first act was to cut off the tube of the aqueduct which supplied the town with water. From the manner in which the fortifications were built, the town of Belem was left unprotected, and quite free to the ravage of the enemy's troops. The inhabitants were therefore obliged to quit it and fly to Lisbon, under the wings of Pedro, to avoid his brother. The alarm became general, not a boat was allowed to pass Belem, without being fired at; and many of the blue and white boats assumed a more sombre hue; enthusiasm seemed to cool, as Miguel came nearer. The house of the British Ambassador was situated nearly in the centre of Belem, but as it was necessary that his property should be respected, the British Ensign flew over his house all day; and to add to its security, a corporal and three private marines were put in charge of it, taking three days' provisions, with positive orders not to leave the house. No care was neglected to insure the safety of English subjects and property, in the event of Miguel's entering the town; and, so that the English should feel no uneasiness, the Admiral ordered that each ship should supply one or more boats, according to her rate, to attend every night, and all night long, at the different landing places, fully prepared to receive any who may need the protection of the British Flag. It was continued till every idea of danger was past, and it was really pleasing to hear the middle ranks of the English, who resided in Lisbon, speak of the attention paid to their safety. The evening on which our marines' provisions were supposed to be exhausted, the Commander called me to him, saying, "do you not speak Portuguese?" a very little, sir, answered I,

"well then," said Commander P——, "make use of that little to-morrow morning; and go in the pinnace, and take three day's provisions to our men." At 6, A. M., I was all ready, and on stepping down the side into the boat, I said to the Midshipman, pray sir have you a Jack in the boat? On his answering in the negative, I said, believe me, sir, I am not going to trust myself among those fellows, without the British Flag to secure my head; and with that I jumped up the side for a Jack, and although officers and men laughed at me, I secured it to a staff, and taking it on my shoulder landed. To that Jack I owe my life, for I had not left Mr. S—— in the boat more than six minutes, when ont urning the corner of a street, two Miguelites, with their rifles at the shoulder, and cocked, bade me stand fast or die; and one of them said to the other, as sure as you live this is the spy. My situation just then was none of the pleasantest, suspected of being a spy, with two loaded rifles pointed at my breast, ready cocked, which the weight of a hair would have discharged, and sent two leaden messengers through me, operated like a charm. I did not move one foot, but shaking my flag with both my hands, I let them see the pretty mixture of colours it contained, and shouted lustily *Inglese, Inglese.* For some moments they appeared undecided how to act, however one left, and I supposed went for an officer; and the other lowering his gun, half cocked it, and rested on it, telling me however not to move. In a few moments an officer appeared, who asked me in Portuguese, who I was; as I was no great hand at his lingo, I asked him if he understood French, and finding that he did, I explained to him the nature of the duty I was upon, and the orders I had to fulfil. This officer, who wore an immense pair of mustachios, told me that I must be searched, to see that I had no papers about me of an improper nature; but this I utterly refused, saying to him, sir, I am a British subject, belonging to the Admiral's ship, and I feel assured the Commander-in-chief would be offended if he knew I was ill treated; if such is

to be the case, yourself or your government must answer for it. I was then required to say that I had no papers about me, and tired of waiting, I said I had not, and was immediately escorted to the very door I wished to enter; the corporal unbarred it and let me in. While in the house, from an upper window, the men pointed out to me a party of Miguelites who having stolen a bullock, drove it into a neighbouring yard, killed it, and having kindled a fire from the ruins of an old coach, were broiling beef steaks and enjoying their meal, probably the best they had for many days. The meal was nearly ended, when a shell from an eight-inch mortar, on the Pedroite lines, pitched in one corner of the yard in which they were regaling themselves; up they all jumped and flew in all directions, providentially the fuze was out of proportion, and did not burst for several seconds after the shell pitched; but when it did, it raised a cloud of dust and stones, and cleared away all round it; the men however had got clear of it, only one was wounded. I did not at all envy the marines their abode, for it was not certain, but a shell acted upon by the wind, might, some day, pitch on their house; and although restitution of property could have been claimed, life could not have been restored. Some days after as I was on the poop, it was pointed out to me that a party of Miguelites had gone into one of the windmills, on the heights over Belem; as we were still spying at it, a Pedroite shell pitched right on the top of the mill and set it in a blaze; the loss of life must have been great.

Early in November, Don Miguel, with fifteen thousand men, made an attack upon Lisbon, near Belem; at the same time another part was attacked, and little doubt remains, but that if the Donna Maria had not been hauled close in shore, and with her broadside brought on the enemy, deciding the fate of the day, Lisbon would have been taken; the carnage was dreadful. The Belem fortifications being in sight of the ship, those on board had an excellent view of the action, which continued

three whole days more or less, and was only surpassed by the fight on the 29th at Oporto. The bones of men and horses lay for weeks whitening on the field of battle; the houses of the Portuguese nobility and English merchants were destroyed; and that spot, which only a few days before had been delightful to the eye, was now a heap of ruins. The English and French Mercenaries followed the retreating Miguelites, and left the lines pretty quiet; commerce revived, shipping again filled the Tagus, and all hoped things would soon be finally settled; water, which from the cutting off of the aqueduct had been scarce, was now again abundant. We seldom heard a shot fired, now Miguel had retreated within the walls of that almost impregnable fortress Santarem, and remained secured within them; but his troops were in arrear of pay, ill-clothed, and worse fed; which created disturbances among them, and almost open mutiny. Several vessels had lately arrived from England with troops, who on hearing the state of affairs refused to serve, and in several cases were sent back ruined; many of them having spent their little all, in their outfit, as officers, in the Pedroite cause. I well recollect a circumstance, which was related to me by the person to whom it occurred, and as the Admiral interested himself in it, no doubt can exist of its truth. This person, whose name was H——, had been an officer in the English army, on half-pay for several years, with a numerous family to support; two years before the time of his coming to A——, his wife had died of a protracted illness, and great expences had left him incumbered with debts; creditors became importunate, and in order to satisfy them, and act honestly by all, he sold his commission, paid his debts, left his family with a friend, on whom he could depend, and enlisted as a sergeant under the standard of Donna Maria. From that period, to January, 1834, he followed the fate, and shared the dangers of Don Pedro's followers, without receiving any thing but hard duty, small rations, heavy wounds, and *one-sixth* of his pay. Of the latter, and prize

money, a good sum was due to him; at last worn down in body and harassed in mind, he determined to quit the service, and rather forfeit all that was due, than remain in it. His discharge was obtained, but his pay and prize money was quite another thing, the Exchequer was too poor to pay all debts to faithful servants; he, however, determined ere he left Portugal, to make an effort to recover his dues, and laid his case before the British Admiral, on whose humanity he could depend, nor did he do so in vain. Having addressed a letter, he came on board with it, and having sent it in, waited for an answer. His unfortunate situation created so much interest among the gun-room officers, that he was ordered down into the steward's birth, to take such refreshments as he needed; in the mean time a collection was made among them, which amounted to above six pounds. How the Admiral interfered was not known, but certain it is that through his means, directly or indirectly, the poor man obtained every farthing that was due to him, amounting to above three hundred pounds. On the following Saturday, he came on board, decently dressed, to return thanks to the officers for their kindness; his heart was full; gratitude, the memory of the heart, seemed almost beyond utterance; he was about to revisit his home, his family, and his all. Sometime in January, though I now forget the exact day, I shall never forget the circumstance, I had the forenoon watch, (*i. e.* from eight o'clock till noon) about half-past twelve the French Commodore came up under the stern, and not being seen, walked up the side without the requisite preparations being made, of side boy, guard, &c., which are usual on these occasions, nor was the Captain made acquainted with his approach. To any foreigner this would have been inexcusable, but to our ally, it betrayed not only a want of respect, but a great breach of discipline, and on whom the Captain's anger would fall was uncertain. I felt myself equally to blame as the signalman, for I had not kept the look out I ought to have done; thus, for above an hour, while the Commodore remained

on board with the Captain, (the Admiral was on shore); the Signal Midshipman, Signalman, and myself endured all the horrors of suspense, as to what might be our doom for this breach of duty. At last the cabin door opened, (it went to my very heart), the Captain and Commodore came out; and after taking a turn or two on the quarter deck, and speaking French, which the Captain did well, they bade each other good morning, and separated. As soon as the last whistle went, which announced that the barge had shoved off, and the bow oars in the water, Captain R——, taking a round turn on his heel and looking up towards the poop, said, "and now who is Signal Midshipman of the watch?" to which Mr. M—— answered I am sir, "go to the mast head sir." Away went Mr. M—— up the main rigging; my turn next thought I, but I was deceived, for the signalman was next, and was put watch and watch for a week, and six water grog. Every moment I expected to be called, but there was not a word about the quarter master; I really felt grateful, for considering our carelessness, and the idea which must have struck the French Commodore of the bad look out we kept, the punishment was trifling, and certainly well deserved, but it did not end here. Mr. M—— was a young man, universally respected by high and low throughout the ship; his pleasing address, gentlemanlike manners, pleased his equals; and his condescending kindness, without stooping too low, made him a general favourite with the men.

At 4 o'clock, my watch ended, I was relieved and went below; Mr. M—— still at the mast head, without his dinner. I observed him looking down from his high perch, saying as plain as look could say, I wish I was there with you. I determined to make an effort to carry him something to eat, and went down to the gun room steward, and said to him in a half whisper, if you will make a nice bottle of tea, and put some cold meat and bread in a piece of paper, I will volunteer to take it up to Mr. M——. "Will you," said the steward,

who was pleased at the thought of serving a known friend in view; "if you do, I will give you a glass of wine." The tea was prepared, ham sandwiches cut, and neatly tied up in a newspaper, were put into my bosom, and the bottle put on the opposite side, I trudged up the main rigging. I had only got a few ratlins up, when who should make his appearance up the after ladder but the Captain; I was deceived, for I had believed him busy writing. As usual he took a turn or two across the poop, then a look up aloft, as if to see any thing amiss, for his eye was every where, and spying me, knowing I had no business there, hailed "main rigging there;" the words struck me all of a heap, and looking down seeing there was no one else in the rigging, I answered, sir; "come down here," said the Captain, and down I came; twice in one day thought I, this is bad indeed. "Pray sir," said Captain R—— "how long have you been in the gunner's crew;" never sir, said I, "then what were you doing aloft?"

Believe me sir, I will not tell you a falsehood on the subject; Mr. M—— has been at the mast head since noon, and I dare say he is very hungry; I was going to carry him something to eat. "Oh, is that all," said the Captain, who came down on the quarter deck; "and now, pray let me see what you have got for him;" out of one side came the bottle of tea, and the other produced the sandwiches. The Captain could hardly suppress a smile, but as it was a breach of orders, some punishment had to be inflicted; I was therefore ordered to sit on the cannonade slide, and eat all the paper contained, and drink the whole of the tea. How many, many days have I seen, when such a treat would have been deemed a blessing, and received with gratitude; but just then I would gladly have dispensed with the favour, but obedience has ever been my maxim; I ate away. Some one having been down into the gun-room, and told the mates, &c., the nature of my punishment, they all came up, and had a good laugh at me. At 5, P. M., Mr. M—— was called down,

and as soon as my forced meal was ended, I was allowed to go away with a slight reprimand, in the shape of a desire to do so no more; here I flattered myself it would end, but at eight o'clock when I went to call the officer of the first watch, I was asked from all parts of the gun-room how my sandwiches ate and if I should like a few more; I took all in good part, joined in the laugh, and like most other nine days wonder it was forgotten, and fresh circumstances occurred to attract their attention.

CHAPTER XXV.

LISBON.

LISBON was quiet enough now, to allow a certain portion of our men to have leave, and on the 23rd of January, two years from my last visit, I was again on shore in company with a brother quarter master, named L——; being very friendly, we remained together nearly the whole day, and while walking about in the forenoon, we came to a large building, which, from its mournful look, I at first imagined was a prison, but as we were proceeding onwards, we were overtaken by a person of genteel appearance, who had just left the gate. I took the liberty of asking him, what the building was appropriated to, and was informed that it was a foundling hospital, or, as he termed it, a *Misericorde*, where children were at all times received, and no questions asked; kept until a certain age, when they were disposed of, for the good of the state. My informer told me that it was the means of saving many lives; for the unnatural mother, who would in many cases have sacrificed her offspring to save her character, or the expence of keeping it, had now no inducement to do so; for here was a place of refuge, where she might take it and know it to be safe.

Indeed, added the gentleman, it is our practice if we know any female, whose indiscretion is likely to give birth to a child, to keep a watch for its safety even before its birth. Once within our walls, in a month or two, it is difficult for the mother to recognize her own child. Finding the person whom I was addressing had something to do with the institution, I asked if it was possible to enter it. A moment's consideration and our request was granted; and with our new friend we soon got within the walls, where I saw such a number of little faces (from four months upwards) as I had never before seen at one time. Those above six years of age, inhabited another side of the house, and were in coarse striped woollen stuff, similar to our linsy woolsy; cheerful and full of chat, and contrary to the usual Portuguese custom, perfectly clean, and the place in excellent order. The house was built and endowed by a rich old lady, who dying without any family, left the whole of her property to the institution; the civil war had materially injured its interests, and it was now chiefly supported by voluntary contributions; half a crusado was all I could afford to give, but that went into the box with pleasure. Our next place of visiting was the Adjuda Palace, commenced by Don Juan, the father of the two contending Princes, who was not doomed to dwell within its walls; it was, however, nearly completed by Don Miguel. The building is of immense dimensions, with a fine prospect of the open sea, and the top adorned with statues of all nations, consisting of Warriors, Priests, and Kings. A Portugese Cacador, who was there in charge of it, after a little chat, admitted us into the palace; the rooms were larger and more handsome than any I had ever seen before; a grand marble stair case, with rose-wood bannisters, led to the first floor. Although the more costly furniture had been removed, sufficient of it remained to shew its richness; nearly all the rooms were hung with tapestry, which I was told had been executed by the needles of the Nuns, and presented from the various Nunneries in Lisbon and its environs; it certainly

reflected great credit on their abilities. Each room represented a different subject, but the finest I saw, or the one that I admired most, was the parting of Hector and Andromache. The Cacador who was shewing us the place, seemed to enjoy our astonishment, and no doubt thought he was inspiring John Bull with deep respect, for the riches of his Sovereign.

Previous to the return of Don Miguel to the back of Lisbon, (supposing it likely, that if he did return, himself or his officers, and possibly part of his troops, would have inhabited the palace), a number of barrels of powder had been buried in its underground cellars. When we visited it, the mine was still in being, and complete, with only the tube cut off; one spark would ignite it, and send the building and ourselves into the air; on thinking of it, I felt rather uncomfortable.

About sunset, we returned towards the Caza del Rey, and had reached within a quarter of a mile of the place, where the boat was waiting to take us on board, when in a sort of square, we observed a mob collected, of I should say not less than three hundred persons. Several English Officers, in the Pedroite service were among them; all seemed trying to make some grievance known; the confusion was terrible. I endeavoured to get my companion along, but during the day, he had drank freely of the white wine of the country, and was what seamen call, above half seas over, and all my efforts were useless to get him away. He flew into the thickest of the mob, of those who were bawling, at the highest pitch of their voices, *Viva Don Pedro*; for some moments I lost sight of him, and during that time, heard several voices shouting *Viva Don Miguel*, among which I recognised, that of my infatuated companion. Presently soldiers flocked from all sides, those who could get away, did so; but L—— was too far gone; the wine, which before had only taken partial effect, now renbered him unable to walk, and he lay sprawling on the ground; he, with several others was taken to prison. For my part, as coffee had been my only drink that day, I was sober, and as

quickly as possible got back to the ship, and related the affair. One man had been shot; who was found to have been, until that day, an officer in the service of Donna Maria, but his friends had induced him to give it up, and in order to defray all expences, had sent him a bill of £50; which bill was found in his pocket after his death. He had, that very evening, taken his passage in a brig for Liverpool, and was on his way to her, when the fatal occurrence took place.

Poor L—— remained in prison nine days, and although bail was offered for his appearance, when called for, he could not be liberated, and nothing but the most powerful interest saved him; while in the prison, he was liberally supplied with provisions and money, from the officers of the ship.

One night in February, 1834, just as I had relieved the deck for the middle watch; the signalman and myself, walking across the poop, observed an immense column of smoke issuing from some houses not far from the old palace. It being an unusual thing to see smoke at any time, but much less at midnight, we stood looking at it with attention, and by one bell, *i. e.* half past twelve, the flames burst forth, and increased every moment after, till they gave a distinct view of all the city. The moment it was reported, the Captain and nearly all the Officers were on deck; all the boats' crews and firemen were ordered on shore, to assist in time of need. I had no business there, and was liable to be punished for going; but I did go, and about ten minutes past one we got to the fire, with Earle's patent pump, the very best ever yet invented. A great number of Portuguese men, women, and children were either standing or running about, but not one attempted any means of stopping the progress of the flames; it was plain that in order to put a stop to its further extension, one or two houses on each side must be knocked down. The usual whistle on these occasion was resorted to "all hands down house;" in one moment all was alive. Of all the officers I ever sailed with, none was better calculated for that, or any

other job that required presence of mind and activity, than Lieutenant C——; him therefore I followed, because I sincerely respected him, and hoped to make myself useful. There was a small house at the back of the premises, which required pulling down; to this I was sent with a small party of men; the windows once broken, we soon got in, and were busily at work, when the fire got to it, and all hands left it without my noticing their departure. I was not aware of my danger, for I was working away with the axe, when I heard one of our officers calling to me several times; "you B——, will you come down, the house is falling;" to each call I answered, aye, aye sir, but did not come till I found I had indeed stayed too long; the roof fell in, and hurried me among the burning ruins, and scorched one of my shoulders very much. The moment that it was found out that I had fallen, both our engines were brought to bear upon that particular spot; the fire was kept down, the beams removed, and I was got out, my clothing entirely destroyed, and nearly all the hair singed off my head; but I was not the only one who suffered from this night's work; several others shared the same fate, and nearly all hands spoiled or destroyed all the clothes they then wore.

From the fire having taken place so very near the royal residence, it was fully expected that something handsome would be given to those, by whose great exertions the progress of the flames had been stopped. Great debates took place on the lower deck, as well as in the after part of the ship, upon the subject; some who had not been, went so far as to offer a sum of money to the others for their share of the present they were expected to receive. I was not sanguine in my expectation, for my opinion of Portuguese generosity was but indifferent; they have not, thought I, that generous feeling that would spring up in the breast of an Englishman, when he witnesses the exertions of others used in his behalf; but surely they will repay our loss, and at least give to each man the

value of the clothing he has lost; the event proved that our dependance was placed on a broken reed. A few days after, an order was issued for every man who was at the late fire, to repair to the quarter deck; I was at the time in the sick list, from burns and bruizes received at the fire; but determined not to lose my share of the good things about to be dispensed, I managed to get up. The Captain was on deck, with his cocked hat and sword on, waiting as we supposed, with much pleasure, to announce to his men a liberal donation from the Portuguese crown; but after a moment or two of dead silence, the Captain read to us, not the sum total—but the thanks of His Royal Highness the Duke of Braganza.

April 5th, being the anniversary of the birth of the young Queen, the ships of war were dressed in flags, fired a royal salute, and a *feu-de-joie* at night. Lisbon and its environs was brilliantly illuminated, the churches spared no expence in candles, all was outward rejoicing. On one of the tables I saw that day, was one of the finest specimens of the cook's art; it was a representation of Bugio light house; the rocks round it were so natural, that it would have been easy to mistake them for stones covered with sea weed; the lanthorn, composed of isinglass, was bright and transparent; on the top waved the flags of Britain and France, whose ample folds seemed wrapped in each other, as if to proclaim uninterrupted amity. Round the top was a battery of twenty-one small brass cannons all charged, and from one, to the other, a small piece of touch paper, sufficient in length to allow the report of one gun just to die away, before the other was heard; and enable those at the table to be aware it was a salute, and not minute guns. It was placed on the centre of the table, but by some error in the gunnery, all the guns ignited at one time, but the beautiful specimen remained entire. Three years were now complete in the A——, and althought I felt a sincere desire to return home to my family, still the uncertainty of my ever getting so comfortable a ship again considerably abated the wish.

On the 7th, eighty prisoners arrived in Lisbon, among whom was one female; they were in the greatest distress imaginable, and from the distance they came, from the Miguelite camp, must have suffered a great deal. A merchant vessel was ordered to be prepared to receive them, and as they were in a most filthy state, the Commander-in-chief kindly ordered them clothing, so that all they had on was committed to the deep. The officers collected linen among themselves for the female: they were all supplied with King's provisions, which to them must have been a perfect luxury.

In April, we got intelligence that the Commander-in-chief was knighted and ordered home; immediate preparations were made for leaving the Tagus, every one anticipating the happiness of seeing their friends. On the 18th, an old hulk, which had been used as a coal depot for steam vessels, caught fire: our launches were soon manned, with guns in them; a few shot under water quickly sent her down on her broadside, but not till a great part of the coal was consumed.

June 28th arrived the H—— to relieve us, and exchanged salutes. On the 2nd July, 1, P. M., we weighed and soon got round St. Julian, with a fresh breeze at S. E., and bade adieu to the shores of Portugal. 12th, dropped anchor at Spithead, and at noon had the happiness of seeing my family after an absence of nearly three years.

CHAPTER XXVI.

How sweet is the society of our friends; it may be compared to a heap of embers, which when placed asunder, can give neither light or heat amid surrounding elements; but when brought together mutually give forth both; the flame bursts forth and not only defend itself, but subdues every thing around it.

It was the hope of nearly all on board, that the ship would have been paid off at Portsmouth; but just as we were getting all ready to come up harbour, an order arrived for us to proceed to Chatham. On the 14th, in the afternoon, we were again under weigh; after a fine run got abreast of Sheerness, where the Phœnix was waiting to take us in tow; just as the steam vessel had got the hawsers fast, one of them being coiled in the jolly boat, a young man named S——, was in the coil; the steam vessel forged ahead, dragging the hawser out of the boat, and with it the unfortunate young man, who before he went over the bow was almost crushed to pieces. I heard his last scream, it went to my very heart: he was the only hope of a widowed mother, and much respected by all on board. Only a few months before, (more from his good conduct than from his age) Capt. R—— had kindly rated him ordinary seaman. Three weeks afterwards, his body was picked up

and buried at the parish expence; on paying off, a subscription was set on foot for the poor mother, to which the Captain and all the Officers most liberally contributed, and I think not a seaman but gave his mite. I question, whether the oldest seaman in the navy ever saw such a thing before, but from the moment of our arrival, to that of paying off, only three men were seen intoxicated; and the same routine of duty, the same discipline, was observed the very morning of paying, as had been carried on a year before.

July 23rd, at 10, A. M., the yacht came alongside, and by noon, I was paid, and my certificate in hand. It has of late years been the custom for Captains to endorse the certificate with a written character; I felt delighted, when on looking at the back of mine, I read the following words, "an excellent petty officer and very deserving;" doubly pleasing as coming from a man who was in every way competent to judge of men. Whatever might have been the reason we knew not, but we were surprised to see two of the largest steam vessels under the British flag, come alongside, ready to take us, who belonged to the Westward, to Portsmouth. Having charge of some luggage belonging to Capt. R——, I got a passage in the first, the Medea, that beautiful specimen of steam power; and after a surprising run of eighteen hours, I landed on Gosport beach, and by having a few cases to take care of, gained twenty-four hours, and within twenty minutes I was at home in comfort. Happy moments, how short, how fleeting. That I left the A—— with a sensation of regret, I could never have expected to feel on leaving a ship of war, is certain. I could say with a certain writer to his coat

> Old friend farewell; full many a day,
> In varied grief and joy has passed away,
> Since you and I first met;

But by far the greatest share had been comfort. For several weeks nothing was doing, no ships fitting out, and the Ports dull to a degree. I soon found money melting away, and that

it was necessary to seek for something to do. To a man who has a family, and who desires to fulfil the sacred duties he owes them, employment is needful. I had frequently heard of the E——, and that several of my late shipmates had joined her; I followed their example, and do now, and ever shall, feel truly thankful that I did so. I was fearful that my eye might be an obstacle, but the moment the Captain heard the ship I came from, and saw my papers, I was immediately entered. Of all the places presented by Her Majesty's naval service for the good of seamen, I deem the E—— the very best; those who wish to obtain a better education, may have a good opportunity of doing so, and to a man of low rank what is better than knowledge; is it not one of the greatest blessings it has pleased providence to allow us to cultivate? I know one petty officer, who had joined the ship from the A—— but a few weeks before me, and on joining did not know his own name when placed before him; but before he left, had gone through decimals. Here I passed sixteen months in comfort, learnt the art of naval gunnery in all its various branches, and on leaving her to join the M——, obtained a certificate, Class No. 1, well endorsed as to conduct, &c. I felt grieved at leaving her, for I had hoped, ere that time arrived to have obtained promotion; for myself alone I thought but little of it, but for my family it was greatly to be desired.

Our outfit was very quick, for men were plentiful; no ships had been commissioned for several months. Early in March, the ship went out of harbour; on the 19th the Admiral came on board, and the same evening weighed to go down channel. Only for a few hours the wind continued fair; it slowly worked itself round, and at last settled at S. E. with thick misty weather, so as to render it unsafe to make the land again. We had to bear the buffeting of the waves in the Bay of Biscay, no very desirable place in March. Each day the wind regularly increased, until the 29th, when it became more moderate. On

the 25th, while six men were employed furling the jib, some part of which had been blown adrift, the ship gave a heavy pitch and washed four of them over the boom; three of them held on the guys, but one let go his hold and went over board; the word "a man over board" soon called all hands on deck, the ship, being close hauled, had but little way; the helm was put down, and every other means used, but he had sunk to rise no more.

On the 28th, it blew a perfect gale; the ship was hove to under a main try-sail, and the sea awful; during the first watch, she repeatedly rolled 29 degrees, and rather more. Just as the bell had struck five, *i. e.* half past ten at night, a heavy sea struck her on the larboard bow, above half way up the fore rigging, filled the waist, sent the launch, barge, and booms to leeward, and started the coppers several feet. She dipped her starboard quarter so much in the water, that the cutter hanging at the davits, filled, and carrying away the after davit, hung by the fore-mast tackle for some time, till one of the main-top men went out and cut the life line, when the rest carrying away, she drifted clear of the ship. Such a vast quantity of water had collected on the lower deck, that it was found necessary to scuttle it, in order to let the water into the hold, to the chain pumps, which were kept in full play all the middle watch. Heavy peals of thunder, and occasional flashes of lightning, gave us, for an instant, a full view of the vast sheet of foam around us, and then as suddenly buried us in tenfold darkness. The Captain never, for one moment, left the deck during the first watch, but stood just to windward of me the whole of my two hours, sometimes passing observations on the weather; and when the sea struck her, coolly making remarks on the heaviness of each shock.

The absence of her guns on the lower deck made the ship feel uneasy, and labour much more than she would otherwise have done; for though not much of a sailer, she was a good sea

boat. Several accidents took place during the gale, but mostly among the marines, many of whom being newly raised recruits, and being their first ship, found it difficult to hold on and; by letting go their hold, in many cases, got severely hurt; one in particular fell off the skidds into the waist, dislocated his shoulder, and otherwise injured himself. Even amid the dire of contending elements, it was almost impossible not to laugh at the ludicrous scenes which took place. When the man fell into the waist, an old Irish marine, whose face betokened long service, was sitting under the lee of the bulwark; when observing his comrade fall, he got up, and standing on the very spot from which he had just fallen, hailed him with "are ye kilt boy?" but before the first could reply, had he been ever so inclined, the ship gave a heavy pitch, and making a complete summerset, he lay on his back close to his companion. Not much hurt, he rose, and scratching his head, walked away, vowing vengeance against the skidds. At last it became moderate, and gave us an opportunity of repairing damages by the late gales. April 3rd, spoke a brigantine from Zante, to Liverpool, which four days before, had had her chief mate and two seamen washed overboard. He was requested to report the M—— all safe; for, from the boats, and several spars having been washed away, on all of which, the ship's name was stamped, it might have been supposed by those who picked them up, that we had foundered at sea. On the 6th, at 5, 30, P. M., dropped the best bower anchor in Madeira; a brig bound to London, was to sail in a few days, and by her an opportunity of easing the minds of our friends as to our safety, who, from the bad weather, we had experienced since our sailing, must have been in the deepest anxiety. During our stay here, a young man named M——, whom I had known for several years a member of a respectable family, went on shore in a boat, of which he was part of the crew. Wine was a rarity to him; it was abundant and cheap, and the weather hot; he drank freely, and having once begun, could not stop.

Himself and three more were brought on board in a horrid state of intoxication; the others recovered, but poor M—— lingered for some weeks, and died a victim to wine, and possibly some bad spirits mixed with it—fatal passion for drink, by which man is so often brought into bondage, when exposed to its attacks. Aware of the dangers he not only brings on himself, but perhaps on all hands; certain, that on board a ship of war, punishment must, and ought to follow, drunkenness. Unheedful of what may occur, some seamen drink until very frequently life falls a sacrifice to their ruling passion. To me, it appears that drunkenness leaves behind a pang, which poisons every sense of human enjoyment, makes life noteless, and its end terrible. At sea or on shore, if once given way to, it conquers; gains admittance into the cottage of the Peasant; thunders at the portal of the great; finds its way into the retirement of the sage's chamber, and turns his boasted wisdom into foolishness.

Having completed with water, obtained a supply of wine, fresh beef, vegetables, fruit, &c., on the 11th, we weighed, and in two days were running down the trades. To a stranger, who for the first time in his life, enters those regions of delight, it imparts a pleasure seldom felt before. Steady breezes, all sail set, smooth water, flying fish endeavouring to escape the dolphin, and often flying into his very jaws. The nautilus and the ravenous shark; shoals of porpoises swimming round the bows, all tend to give employment to the mind, and render the scene pleasing.

Sunday, May 1st, we got a sight of the Bermudas; no part of this numerous group of islands is visible, beyond sixteen or eighteen miles at most. St. David's head, the highest part of all, is scarcely 186 feet above the level of the sea, and for that reason dangerous of access. A mere speck on this vast ocean, it proves a grave to many a hardy tar, whose ship strikes on the many coral reefs with which it is surrounded. The Channel is at all times dangerous, and should by no means

be attempted, without an experienced pilot on board. One of the best pilots on the island, named Smith, took us up, and favoured with a fair and fresh breeze, about noon we anchored off the Admiral's house. Here we found the P——, the ship we came to relieve; exchanged salutes, and went through all the et ceteras of relieving each other, and thus parted; the P——, taking our bag of letters with her. Of all the places I ever saw, I think Bermuda, from the anchorage, and from the sea, is most beautiful; but like a painted doll, it is nothing after all, for its produce is little or nothing. As the ship sailed up on either side of the channel, the gentle rising of the ground, covered with beautiful green brushwood; the white-washed houses, backed by groves of lofty cedars; here and there, small villages, and a church, whose high spire attracts the sight, render the island pleasing and interesting to the eye; but the sight is the only sense it can gratify. Land, and all these bright visions vanish, for then you find that the soil is unproductive and rocky, and refuses to man the reward of his labour. Only here and there may be seen a small plot of ground, cultivated with immense toil, for potatoes, and a few of the rough vegetables of other climes; the only thing which seems to do well here, is arrow-root, which is without doubt, the best in the West Indies. Bread is always dear, never less, and frequently more than three pence sterling, per pound; fish is also sold by the pound, and the price very high, but it varies. Only some years back, water was by no means scarce, but now that government have placed numerous tanks about the islands, it is sufficiently plentiful. The second Sunday of our stay, I obtained leave to go to Hamilton, the capital of the islands, which, considering the place, is well built, and full of trade; I spent the day with our pilot, a man of colour, who was married to a white woman, and had a numerous family; he was a very intelligent man, and from him I experienced that hospitality I could scarcely have hoped for. In the course of conversation,

he told me that he was born a slave, and purchased soon after his birth by his father, who himself was free; but in consequence of having married a slave, the children became the property of the owner of the mother. In the afternoon, I went to chapel, with all his family, and upon the whole, spent the day very comfortably. What a contrast in the past, and present of these now favoured isles: once the habitation of a horde of pirates, who found ample security for themselves in the numerous caves which abound here; and safety for their vessels, within the reef of coral that surrounds these islands; waiting to pounce upon the luckless vessel that might heave in sight, and spending their lives in injuring the persons, and properties of their fellow creatures; since that time, it has been the abode of slavery, where man sold his fellow man, without thought or mercy.

Now the land of the free, a bright example to this vast Archipelago. A brother mason at whose house I had once called, at Hamilton, told me that in six days the anniversary of the abolition of slavery was to be kept. It was not the right day, that being in August, but for some reason, I could not divine, this was appointed. The same person also kindly invited me, if I could obtain leave, to spend the day with him, and view that delightful scene, where every heart, overflowing with gratitude, for the blessings they enjoyed, would join in praying for prosperity, on the exertions of the great and good men, through whose endeavours they had reached their present happiness by emancipation.

On the appointed day I again asked for leave, but the ship was then under sailing orders. Commander E—— could not grant it, but referred me to Capt. D——, who kindly sent me on duty. I felt the delicacy of the favour, and was grateful for the indulgence.

On this ever memorable day to the slave population of Bermuda, I landed early in the morning; all seemed bustle, but there existed no confusion. The houses of entertainment

at Hamilton, were all decorated with flowers; the Negroes, dressed in their best, were hastening to the various places of worship, which were filled to excess. I however managed to get into one of them; it was pleasing to see the delight that beamed in every eye, and the fervour with which they responded the hearty Amen, to the various appropriate prayers offered up by the Missionary. After the service was over, each family in good order went to the house appointed, where a good dinner was prepared, for which, in many instances their former master paid; the settled price being one dollar for the males, and three quarters of a dollar for the females, and children above nine years of age; those under that age were free. The person at whose house I was then a visitor, had managed to provide for seventy of them; as they sat down to dinner, I went in, and in order to avoid that notice, a stranger gazing on them might attract, and possibly marr their comfort, I took my jacket off and carried one of the dishes in, and thus was taken either as one of the household or an assistant. How sweet would such a scene have been to the sight of those through whose exertions it was attained; the view would in my opinion have repaid them for years of labour. Years are gone by since with one united voice, these sons of Africa cried "oh burst our bonds and set us free," Britannia has heard their imploring cry, and shewn the bright, the noble example. Haste happy day when foreign nations shall follow it.

As many ceremonies passed during and after dinner, as if the master of the ceremonies at Bath, had been their instructor; but when the generous wine (of which a certain portion was included in the dinner) began to warm the blood and reach the heads of the gentlemen of colour, it became laughable to hear the toasts that were given; one old man, the oldest in the company, whose name was Peter Gush, and whose head was silvered over with age, sported a metal watch and a bright steel chain, in the fullness of his heart, gave the first toast. He rose and addressing the party, said, "gentlemen, hab a

toast to give, " may de wing of liberty shine like Peter Gush wash shain," *i. e.* watch chain. In one moment all the black fists were thundering applause upon the table, and made the glasses ring again. Families were seated together, from the aged grandfather to the babe at the breast. One little group was particularly interesting; the principal person was a stout well-built negro, his wife sat by his side, a tall finely proportioned and really handsome woman, though jet black; born as I supposed on these islands and descended from Mudian parents, she had neither the woolly head, flat nose, or thick lips of Africa, but a certain dignity of aspect, seldom seen in a black. Her left arm encircled a fine boy, about ten months old, who rested, in the oriental fashion, upon the hip bone, with her body inclined to the right, to preserve her balance; two little urchins clung to her knees, laughing and showing their fine rows of ivory to advantage. The husband and the father, stood leaning over the back of his chair, looking at his children with an eye, the expression of which seemed to say, ye are now free; there was a manliness in the expression of his countenance I have seldom seen equalled in men of colour. The whole of the pretty group were so neatly dressed, and decorous in their manners, that I felt my interest in them rising every moment. A Mr. T—— told me afterwards that the man with five others had been his property, and from three of them being tradesmen, were worth to him six dollars per day; at the emancipation, he had valued them as low as he possibly could, but even that had been so curtailed, that he found himself sinking to ruin; when providentially he obtained a situation under government, in the victualling department, where he now is. Mr. T—— told me farther, that formerly, when the negroes were sold, independently of the important consideration of being purchased by good masters, they had a singular species of pride on these occasions of fetching a high price, holding it, among themselves, disgraceful to be sold for a small sum of money. This fact not only shews how difficult it is

entirely to subdue the love of distinction, but may be useful in teaching us, never to take it for granted that any one, bearing the human frame, however degraded in the scale, is without some traces of generous feeling. I have in many instances found it so, and on looking at the animated faces around me, I could see a glow of gratitude which convinced me that the memory of the heart was no stranger to the negro's breast; dinner over, all sort of games were carried on, which ended the day. Next forenoon, I went to one of the schools, under the superintendence of the Wesleyan Missionary, intended for negro as well as mulatto children; it was another interesting scene in the course of this busy day; they were ranged on seats round a very large room; not a murmur was to be heard, except when any particular class were repeating their lessons, a mouse might have been heard in the room. Poor little creatures, their whole hearts seemed to be thrown into their lessons; they were instructed by a man who had been accustomed to teach negroes, and who had devoted many years of his life exclusively to the subject; he told me that even in Bermuda, where slavery is entirely done away with, a black man meets with no real esteem or sympathy on the part of the white lords of the creation; consequently let the negro be ever so industrious or well informed, still he seemed stamped with degradation. Mutual confidence, the most important link of society is broken, and when this is the case, there is no other method of attaching to its interest a class of beings so circumstanced, between whom and the whites, all fellow feeling is invariably prevented from growing up.

Temperance societies are forming all over the island; many of the sober minded population aware of the frightful evils of drunkenness, are making great efforts to check its effects, particularly among the blacks; little success has as yet attended their exertions.

On the 24th, at 9, A. M., weighed and made sail. At noon, on passing St. David's Head, the thermometer was up to 84,

and on the following Thursday, about 180 miles South of Cape Chapeau rouge, the wind suddenly veered to N. W., the thermometer sunk to 28½, and the weather was thick, which made it dangerous to near the land. On the morning of the 28th, we fell in with a shallop, riding on the outer banks. On the 30th, came to, off the Dock-yard, and commenced a complete refit; the snow was still on the ground in several of the inland parts, which makes vegetation very late; but when it does grow, it grows rapidly.

In June, a large tribe of Indians came out of the woods where they had wintered, and employed themselves in making various articles of use and ornament for the Halifax Market; there were from 60 to 80 huts, or wigwams, each containing one family, and the whole under one Chief. One fine afternoon in July, being on leave, I took a walk to their village, and remained there above three hours, looking among the old faces, if I could see the features of any I had once known; but I saw none. The many years, and great changes that had taken place, no doubt altered them, so that neither of us could have recognized the other. Their manners were unimproved; huts built the same, simply with three poles (some have but one), in the shape of a triangle, covered with the bark of the birch tree, which taken off at certain seasons, answers well for the purpose. Under this frail covering, the Indian and all his family stretch their weary limbs at night, with their feet to the fire, which occupies the middle of the wigwam; and there rest with as much security, as if surrounded by stone walls. If he obtains a sufficiency of food, he is careless and fearless of what may follow. At night, they light fires at the water's edge, which attracts great numbers of lobsters to the shore, which they catch, and in a great measure supply the market. Not the slightest difference existed in the house of the Chief; all were filthy alike, and disagreable to sight and smell. The dress of their Chief was far more gaudy than any of his tribe. He was

a fine well-built man of about forty; his dress consisted of a sky blue frock coat, thickly edged with red tape; a sort of epaulet of the same, with long ends hanging down in front; waistcoat of a particular cut, with buttons made from a small Spanish silver coin; trowsers fitting tight at the knee, and then becoming extremely broad, ending in the form of a gaiter, and edged also with red tape; mocassins made from seal skin, thickly laid over with porcupine's quills; large silver rings in his ears, and from his neck hung a large silver cross, from a chain of the same metal. He seemed void of pride, and although I did not expect much courtesy, I ventured to address him, and was immediately answered; he spoke good English, but from his constant intercourse with the Canadians, he preferred French. We had a long chat, during which he told me that nearly all his tribe had been baptized by a Catholic Priest, and that they attended divine worship regularly. I went into his wigwam, and even that of the Chief of a numerous tribe of Indians, presented a scene of confusion and filth. All of them had taken some English name; one among them from whom I purchased a pair of mocassins, was named James Powell. He told me that the Commander-in-chief, three years before, on his visiting him, had presented him with six bottles of gun-powder, of which from its large grain, the Indians, as well as Newfoundlanders, are particularly fond. In one of the huts of this Indian encampment, I saw a young girl, a most interesting object; she had nothing at all of the Indian look, nor any thing of it in her person: her face was dirty from the smoke of the fire, but if clean, it would have been fair; her hair light auburn, and her features pleasing; her whole appearance spoke something superior to the Indians. Supposing her a Canadian, I spoke French to her, but received no answer to several questions. She seemed determined not to speak, and either would not, or could not understand me. I enquired from some one near who she was, but none seemed

inclined to satisfy my curiosity, and I left them, convinced that something very particular was the cause of her dwelling there; at all events it could not be compulsion.

September 23rd, 1836, just before sunset, the telegraph announced that a vessel was on shore off the light house, without saying which house light it was. An immediate order was issued for all boats to aid the vessel in distress; the light boats were sent off towards Sambro, while the launch was ordered to repair to Major's Beach. The boat was immediately manned, and only waiting for the officer, when Commander E—— looking over the gangway, asked me what I waited for; I answered for Mr. ——, sir. "Shove off," said the Commander, and away I went. Very soon after, it came on very dark, and the wind which was at S. W., freshened with small rain; I had to make several tacks, so that it was nine o'clock before I got outside of the light house; not far from which is Thrum Cap Shoal, a most dangerous place for vessels not well acquainted with the place. As we neared it, we could distinguish between us and the horizon, the form of a vessel on the shoal; I immediately let go the anchor, and veered all my cable out 45 fathoms, but with that she drifted, and it was likely that without prompt exertions we should soon be alongside the Zephyr (which was her name); and instead of assisting, share her fate. The anchor was weighed, the main-sheet hauled aft, and I stood on the stern sheets watching the paying off of the boat's head, the tiller between my legs, when the main sheet gave way, the outer block of which striking me on the head, knocked me clean overboard. It certainly was a careless posture to stand in just then, and I paid dearly for it. The last thing I can recollect was hearing one of the men exclaim "oh my God, there is poor B—— overboard," if any one ever felt the dreadful pressure of the water while sinking; the rushing it makes in his ears, the confused ideas that fill his head, he may judge how I felt; my wife, my children, crowded before me, in the horrors of that moment;

I must at last have lost my senses, for the sea rolled me across the Zephyr's chain cable, and most probably the sudden concussion brought me to, for by a convulsive grasp I hauled myself up, and was again letting go my hold, when a powerful hand caught my collar, and I heard with joy "you are safe my boy;" I was rolled for sometime on an empty cask, no very pleasing remedy, though it occasioned me to throw up what water I had swallowed; for sometime I had not power to utter a word, though perfectly sensible; I however recovered. It became moderate and fine, our light boats returned, and one of them put me into the launch; next morning we lightened the Zephyr, and the next night she floated off and was got safe alongside the wharf. A committee of merchants assembled to consider the reward to be given to the salvors, when it was agreed to give the officers who went out to Sambro a certain sum, to each of the men five shillings, and to those who had been all night about the wreck fifteen shillings each man. Halifax is now so well surveyed, and so well known, that it may be supposed every master of a merchant vessel is acquainted with it, but as the Zephyr's going on the shoal, proves that not to be the case, I would advise the masters of merchant vessels, (and I speak from frequently entering and going out myself, when in charge of a vessel) to bring Sambro light to bear W. N. W., and then bear up to N. ½ W., which takes you exactly to the Tower on George's Island. No lead is required in the darkest night; half twelve will be the general sounding; and ½ a cables length is sufficient offing for Major's Beach, which is left on the starboard quarter, and so astern as you go on.

On the 17th August a regatta took place, at which all the amateur boats met; it was intended that they should first start, but from the very little wind, the preference was given to the galleys; the race was to be a distance of nearly three miles, and back round George's Island; next to the galleys, started twelve Indian Canoes with males, which after an

admirably contested race was won by a fine powerful young Indian, named Jones. Twelve canoes paddled by females, was the most amusing, for such was their eagerness to gain the prize, (twelve dollars) that the canoes frequently paddled foul of each other; and before they got back, two of them were capsized, giving the females in it a complete ducking, without the least notice being taken of it by their companions, who paddled on as if unconscious of the event; leaving them to recover their gravity in the best way they could. An old woman won the race, and was received at the starting buoy with loud cheers. Amateur boats were next, among which was the M——'s launch, bearing the white and green flag, presented by the lovely Miss ——, who, on giving the flag, also gave her the name *Kate*; there was nothing very interesting in this race.

Great preparations had been made for a ball on board the ship; given by the officers, to all the nobility and gentry of Halifax. Some days before, the ship had been hauled close to the jetty, and fitted up with care and attention. From the jetty to the ship, (about forty yards long,) a bridge was erected, well covered over with canvas, the inside neatly lined with flags in festoons, mixed with evergreens; at the entrance, was a very large burner with reflectors, one in the middle and the third at the inner end; which gave an opening view of the upper deck, or ball room. The awnings had been raised twenty feet from the deck, and completely lined with flags and standards of foreign nations. The Standard of England, and Flag of France, waved gracefully at the upper end of the room, which of course was the after part of the ship. Over head, and in the center, was hung an immense chandelier, composed of three large hoops, to which were attached all the marine's bayonets, inverted, and large wax lights in each of the sockets; which from the brightness of the bayonets, gave a dazzling light. At either end hung another smaller chandelier, and rows of lanthorns adorned the sides. In the center, and

before the quarter-deck, were rows of evergreens, forming pleasant walks, and terminating in a bower called love's bower. Every thing that rose above a level had been removed, leaving all smooth for the dancers; the ship's company except a chosen few, had gone to the P——; the main deck was a sort of promenade, where those fatigued with dancing or oppressed with heat could walk. The lower deck presented the most pleasing sight after all; the fore part near the manger was parted, off by a sort of grating made from boarding pikes, on each side of which were rows of evergreens intermixed with variegated lamps. The after part, at the gun-room bulkhead, was also adorned with evergreens and flags, with lamps and reflectors; on each side of the deck was a table ninety-eight feet long, and seven and a half broad, groaning under the weight of provisions. Delicacies of all kinds were there, the produce of all climes, no one thing seemed to have been neglected; one general feeling of liberality seemed to pervade the whole; here then above four hundred ladies and gentlemen spent the evening, and such an assemblage of female beauty was seldom seen. From the brunette of Nova Scotia, to the fair of our happy clime, here, as every where else, England's fair daughters bore the palm; dancing continued till long after day light. By six all were gone, and the ball room perfectly quiet; tired myself, I laid down under one of the tables, and had a comfortable siesta; the ball room was left in *statu quo*, for several days, to gratify the curiosity of the good people of Halifax, who were permitted a passage through the yard to view it.

August 27th, an awful fire broke out at ten at night, at a brewery, nearly in the centre of the town; the fire bell soon announced the dreadful calamity, doubly so, because nearly all the houses were built of wood, and so connected one with the other, that if one takes fire, the others mostly follow. Boats' crews and firemen were immediately sent to assist, and shortly after eleven, the first engine commenced playing; to attempt to put the fire out, was useless, the only object was to stop its

further progress; for which purpose, it was necessary to tear down several houses, over which the wind blew the sparks. The fire continued raging sixteen hours, during which, thirty four houses were completely burnt to the ground, some of which were inhabited by two or more families, who having laid in their stock of fuel and provisions for the approaching winter, were in one hour deprived of their little all, and left upon the wide world, exposed to misery and want. One poor woman, who had been just awoke in time to save her life, on coming to the door, the recollection of something she had left behind burst upon her memory; she rushed back through the flames, and only a few steps in, fell among the burning ruins, and would without any doubt have perished, but for a gallant youth, a mate of our ship, named W——, who thoughtless of his own danger, sprung through the flames, and brought her out senseless in his arms.

Not far from the fire, resided a very aged lady, then above eighty years of age, the mother of one of the foremen of the Dock-yard; I once had been at her house, and been kindly treated by the venerable old woman. In the course of the night, I observed that the sparks were blowing over and beyond her house; I soon got four of my boat's crew as volunteers, went round to her house, and finding that all were up, and the house likely soon to ignite, removed all the furniture into the middle of an adjoining piece of ground, which lay uncultivated, and assisted her to remove to a house out of danger. An engine soon came, and having saturated the house well with water, prevented further damage. When all was over, myself and the same men removed the furniture back to its former place, nothing lost or mislaid, and scarcely injured. During the exertions of the night, and chief part of the day, I felt much thirst, but no desire to eat. The Captain never for one moment left the spot; both himself and the Commander were employed in directing the labours of the men, and although there were men from three different

ships, no irregularity or misconduct took place; all were active and willing; indeed I have frequently observed that where fires take place, on shore, in foreign parts, all seems lost until Jack makes his appearance, when all becomes activity and bustle. A few days after, the Captain conveyed to us the approbation of the Admiral, and thanks of the inhabitants of the town, who were, said they, convinced, that to our exertions might be attributed the safety of the lower part of the town; thus we were left to refit upon thanks.

Some persons run away with a foolish idea, that a seaman is above receiving a recompense for doing his duty; and without doubt, they are so, when that duty is imposed on them by the laws of their country; but when humanity alone calls on them, and their greatest exertions are required to save life and property, though it still may be a duty, it is a very different case from the other. Who ever saw the British tar backward; does not the glow of enthusiasm fill his bosom, as he enters upon an arduous undertaking, and does he then only deserve bare thanks? Thanks alone, will not go far in soothing the pain of scorched limbs, or in replacing a blue jacket, when scorched and rendered useless; as was among many others, my case in this, and other shore fires. I was several days in the Surgeon's list, and for weeks obliged to attend him to dress my left hand, which had been dreadfully burnt in taking hold of a red hot graplin, which having been so often in the fire, destroying the houses, it at last became impossible to use it more.

On the 20th, one of the first Merchants in Halifax wishing to go up another arm of the bay, to a country seat of his, at a considerable distance, the launch, which was completely a yacht, was lent him, myself in charge, and six of the most steady men of her crew. The whole family, consisting of two young gentlemen, whom I took to be his sons, and three daughters, with a friend who occupied the afterpart of the boat; while the lockers were well stowed with sundry baskets of

provisions, accompanied by many bottles of wine, ale, porter, &c., which promised an ample supply of the good things of this world to the boat's crew, myself of course included. Favoured with a fine breeze, and a beautiful day at noon, we arrived at the spot where Mr. C—— and his family intended to spend the day; there was but one house near it, and a few straggling huts. Having no officer over me, I promised myself a comfortable cruize, out of hearing of the shrill pipe, nor was I deceived; I did enjoy myself far more than I could have expected, away from those I loved. Among the party, was a sweet little boy, the very picture of one of my own; fair, with light hair, hanging down over his shoulders; even his frock, though possibly of better materials, was the same colour; moreover, I felt interested in the lovely boy. Who has ever looked into the face of childhood, without feelings of the deepest anxiety, as to its future fate? We know that if life remains, the smooth brow must wrinkle with age, the bright eye grow dim, and worse than all, the young small heart that beats so calmly within its intricate breast, must become worn and hackneyed in the world's ways. Life, whether spent in a palace, or a cottage, is a continued miracle; the most wonderful miracle of him, whose name is wonderful.

But to return. A marquee was very soon spread; mats laid on the ground for tables; provisions brought on shore; and as soon as this amiable family had finished their meal, the boat's crew were called to replace them, and desired to enjoy themselves; and we certainly did credit to our good cheer. At night, the family slept in the house, leaving myself and the men to look out for ourselves; with the square sail we made an awning, lit a fire in the stove, and slept soundly in the sternsheets of the boat. By ten, the next morning, the party were again in the boat; the boat shoved off, and going on her way upward. At one o'clock, we arrived at the place of our destination. During the day's journey, a general conversation was kept up among the family, sometimes asking me ques-

tions about ships of war, and other subjects; at last, one of the young ladies began addressing the others in French, and from what passed, I found that none of the gentlemen present understood one word of it. While the conversation continued on indifferent subjects, I said nothing, but when I found that it turned upon things, which I knew could not be intended for my ears, I dropped the tiller, and addressing the person who first spoke French, said, pardon me miss, but whatever you may have to say to each other, that you do not wish others to hear, do not say it in French or Italian, for I understand both perfectly; vermillion could scarcely have given a finer tinge to the cheeks of the person I addressed. Mr. C——, said, "well coxswain, that certainly is generous of you, for had you held your tongue, you might have got possession of all their little secrets.

Three days elapsed, and we again proceeded homeward: during which, while steering, I of course sat almost among this interesting family, frequently amusing myself with the innocent prattle of the charming boy. During the last day Mr. C—— asked me a great many questions about my former life, possibly at first merely to employ himself, but I observed at last, he became interested in my replies, and when I landed the party at his own wharf, Mr. C—— said to me in the kindest manner, "well coxswain should you at the expiration of your twenty-one years revisit Halifax, from personal observation, as well as from general character, I will insure you good employment;" I felt sincerely grateful. There is a French Proverb which warns us never to say *Fontaine, je ne boirai jamais de ton eau;* I thought possibly I might be in want of employment, and Halifax would be a good port under my lee.

Now in a few days a total change took place, the leaves dropped off the trees, vegetation drooped, and nothing remained to cheer the eye in all the gardens, save the evergreens, and even these presented yellow boughs. On the 17th, the

Commander-in-chief's family came on board, and at 2, P. M. the bridles were shipped amid a heavy shower of snow, and a heavy breeze at N. E., and the ship scudded beautifully along the town, and then to the Southward into more genial climes. Only three days after, the thermometer had again risen to 68½; one, among many changes, the constitution of the seaman has to bear; 22nd, we again came to off Little Ireland, the Naval Dock-yard, at Bermuda.

Only a few days from our arrival, several of our men went on shore, merely for an afternoon's recreation. I was one of the number, but not feeling any relish for such company as they were likely to meet with, I got one of the Mudians to accompany me into one of those immense caves, so common in these islands. The hollow, or as it was called the cave, which I went to, was one, which in mining, had been lately discovered; and from its vast extent, was likely even to injure the foundation of the house, not many years before built for the residence of the Commodore of the Dock-yard. From this place I collected, with infinite labour, a valuable collection of stones, congealed waters, &c. With as much as I could well carry, and that was no great deal, from the ruggedness of the ascent, I hastened to the top, and returned for one single piece, much resembling an icicle, which I found hanging from the roof. On my re-ascending a second time, however all my specimens were gone—gone as if by magic, not a vestige of them left; no soul in sight, nor had either of us seen any one. All endeavours to find them were unavailing; my labour was lost, and what became of them has ever been a mystery to me.

CHAPTER XXVII.

There are mysteries in Heaven, in the Earth, and in the Ocean, which move the Sage to meditate, the Poet to think, and the Fool to laugh; but they are alike, inscrutable to all.

And thus it proved with my specimens, I never found out what became of them. Our next place of destination was Jamaica; a certain dread of going to the West Indies, hung upon my mind, which I found it impossible to overcome. I was aware it was a weakness and a folly, but it nevertheless remained; I verily believe that many a man owes his death to the *dread* of a sickly climate, and not taking the necessary precautions to secure health. If I dare offer any advice to a friend about to visit such a climate, I would say, never touch spirits; as little wine as possible; never check the perspiration, and bathe at evening and morning regularly, if you can, and above all keep out of the dew; such was my routine, and I enjoyed my health perfectly well. It will possibly be a matter of doubt to some, but the M——, a ship bearing 430 men upon her books, was in Jamaica 14 days, and not one single man on the Surgeon's list.

On the 1st of February, we entered Port Royal, with the sea breeze, and anchored off the Dock-yard. The first thing

that strikes the eye of a stranger on entering Port Royal, is the palisades, a long low point covered with small brushwood, and thickly studded with grave stones; a place where thousands of our countrymen lie, having fallen victims to the ravages of fever incident to this fatal climate. At first sight it is well calculated to impress the mind with dread, and calls on us to prepare, for ours may be the next grave filled up. During our stay at Port Royal, I was daily sent fishing, and once landed, near the palisades, to haul the seine. Determined to see the place, although I had to wade up to my middle in water, I got across, and found the graves so thick, that it was impossible to tread clear of them. Land crabs are in great numbers, and make one shudder as they start from among the verdure on your approach; which I suppose gave rise to a saying the negroes use, when they quarrel with the whites, "ah, massa, land crab hab you by and by."

I had one single jaunt to Kingston, which, if healthy, would be a pleasant place; but the heat is excessive, as above it a range of high mountains rear their heads, which prevent the sea breeze from having its proper effect, in dispersing the foul vapours hanging over the town. It seems to me that an inhabitant of Kingston can seldom breathe pure air. Shortly after our arrival, dispatches were received from Carthagena, stating that for some cause, just or unjust, his Britannic Majesty's consul was a prisoner in a loathsome dungeon; application had been repeatedly made to the Authorities for his release, but with no effect. Soon after the arrival of the dispatches, the signal flew, "prepare to sail at dawn." At 4, A. M., the M—— was under a crowd of canvas, taking advantage of the land breeze, followed by a frigate of 44 guns and two brigs. About the 6th, both ships came to in very shallow water, and before the anchor was well down, a telegraph announced that the Consul was free; all hope of seeing a shot fired in anger, was by this done away. I had a very old debt to pay myself to these same Carthagenians; for many years since

my poor father, while trading in these seas, was wrecked not far from this place; only himself and his chief mate escaped, all the rest perished, and the vessel went to pieces. After suffering hardships almost beyond bearing, they found their way to Carthagena, where, almost starved, they were made prisoners, and as Englishmen, and heretics, subjected to every species of insult. I saw the log of the vessel, which had been continued years afterward, and their sufferings must have been dreadful. Now though I freely forgave, I could not forget, and should like well to have had one or two shot at their batteries, just to make them pay to the British Flag, that respect which is its due. The satisfaction demanded was given, and the M—— returned to Port Royal, leaving a frigate to see tranquillity restored.

On the 1st of March, at 5, P. M., we again took in the mooring bridle in Port Royal. A stream anchor was immediately laid out to bring the ship's broadside to the wind; both ports being well up, it admits a free circulation of air, and blows off every thing unpleasant; and for the time of the succeeding calm, the decks remain cool and comfortable. Care and attention of Commanding Officers and Surgeons in the West Indies, as well as other hot climates, tend, in a great measure to prevent sickness, and when come, to prevent its progress, as in the case of the M——; for I never yet heard of a ship of 74 guns being in Port Royal so long, and not a man on the Surgeon's list. On the arrival of the dispatches, it was found that the Admiral had been promoted to blue at the main, and that it was expected we should immediately return to England.

15th, slipped the moorings for the Grand Cayman, and on the 17th, at 10, P. M., we saw the fires made by the people on the Cayman, to attract fish on shore. Next evening came to, but the ship swinging in shore, she was found too close, and the anchor was again weighed, and we stood off and on all night. Sunday morning, several boats came off to the ship with

turtle and fish of different kinds, and abundance of curious shells which were sold very cheap, and were eagerly bought by the seamen as curiosities. Such is the danger of the Grand Cayman to ships, that it is seldom without wrecks; only a few days before our arrival, a brig, the Mary of New York, struck on the South-side of it, and there remained; the crew were all saved. Of late years, many families from the West India Islands have emigrated here, for the purpose of catching turtle to supply the markets. Several small vessels are constantly kept running to and from the islands; two were loading at the time of our being there. 20th, we left the Cayman, from the Havannah, and after a very fine run, on the 24th, hove to outside of the Havannah. It being Good Friday, a day of which all good Catholics think much, all was bustle and confusion. There were in the port an old Spanish line of battle ship, two frigates, and several smaller vessels; all had their yards topped in deep mourning, and to several of their fore yard-arms was hung an effigy of Judas. The merchant vessels had only their colours half mast, except here and there, where some particular devotee lay, who followed in the wake of the ships of war. The English and Americans had none up. The Spanish Admiral came out to pay his respects to the British Flag. Our boats went on shore, in one of which I was; on landing, I could not help observing how widely different the slaves look to those of the West India Islands: here it seemed to me that a deep dejection was visible in every black face. One of the Negroes at the landing place, told me, that to them all days, all hours were alike; there was no respite from labour, no time for recreation; and although each had a small portion of land allowed him, his time was so taken up, that it either lay idle or produced so little as to pay nothing.

Among the many vessels laying here, it is easy to distinguish those employed in the traffic of slaves; the sharpness of their build, neat rigging and trim appearance, but too well denote the fatal trade they are engaged in; and although Cuba is sur-

rounded with cruisers, and the African Rivers blockaded up, still many slavers escape. 26th, we made sail for Bermuda: on the passage, a heavy gale came on, which lasted about thirty hours, the flashes of lightning were really awful; one flash completely deprived me of sight for several minutes, and slipping my foot, I fell into the waist and put my shoulder out of joint. The pain was very great; the Surgeon every day comforted me with "better to-morrow," but many a sad to-morrow came and went, and I still suffered. April 3rd, we again anchored in Bermuda; during our present stay, a large barque, on her way from Marseilles to New York, during a heavy gale, ran on the rocks; providentially she ran over the outer reef, and perched herself on two rocks of coral, on an inner reef, by which means the crew saved themselves in their boats; but the cargo which consisted of wine, silks, and sulphur, was nearly all lost, or so far damaged as to sell for little or nothing. For several weeks the wreckers found full employment.

As it was known among the ship's company that our orders for England had arrived, every one was anxious to sail as soon as possible. Seamen in general love a wandering life; change of scene is necessary to keep them in tune; however comfortable his ship may be, he is not satisfied, but wishes for a change. For my part, strange as it may appear, had I, as a petty officer or an able seaman, the choice of two ships; the one where every man did nearly as he chose; or one where discipline was carried on rigidly; without undue severity, the *latter* should be my choice, and the latter would without doubt be the most comfortable.

16th April, we slipped the moorings, with light winds and favourable, and gently glided along the glossy surface of the water, saluting and saluted as we passed, and took a farewell look at the Bermudas. Even to a strange place, "farewell" seems a painful word; how must it then be, when it is home we leave; but "the hope of return, takes the sting from adieu." As we passed St. George's, the Military band played, "Thy

sailor lad must bid good bye," ours, "The girl I left behind me." During the first three days of our passage, we had fresh breezes at S. W.; on the fourth day, at two in the morning, the wind suddenly shifted directly to the opposite quarter, bringing with it, a heavy shower of hail and snow, so that the thermometer, which at midnight was up to 66, at four o'clock was down to 42½; a change so sudden and uncommon, had a sensible effect upon all hands; and as we neared the Coast of North America, the cold increased, so that on the 20th, when we came to an anchor, it was four degrees below the freezing point. A slight refit of only a few days, and we were ready for our expected relief.

Even at this season, advanced as it is, when our own country is rich in all the bloom of summer, Halifax is bitter cold, which is doubly felt by those just come from a hot climate; the days indeed were pretty mild, but no sooner does the sun dip the horizon, than it again freezes. Time seemed to have fled fast; sixteen full months had gone by, since I stood on the poop, gazing wistfully on the loved spot, which though fettered in the chains of winter, was to me full of beauty; and which I knew contained hearts rich in all the plentitude of love and duty. May 28th, I was sent away with an officer, and a party of twenty-five men, to cut stuff to make brooms. It was early in the morning when we left the ship, and fortunately had taken two days provisions; the morning was beautiful, we proceeded almost to the top of the immense bason, about a mile and a half from the Indian villages; all hands landed, and took the necessary utensils for cooking dinner; while I attended the party at work, the officer went to a neighbouring pond to fish for trout. About one o'clock, all assembled to dinner, but long before it was over, the sky became overcast, wind veered to S. S. W., and one of those quick changes of weather, so common at that time of the year came on, which soon brought with it a regular gale. The launch's anchor came home, she drifted on shore, and perched herself on the rocks,

without damaging herself at all. Torrents of rain fell, and it blew so very hard, that had the boat been afloat, we had no hope of getting her down to the ship; to sit down under a tree was but poor shelter, it became necessary to look for better quarters for the night. I proposed to the officer to bury ourselves in the very thickest of the wood, take the sails, and with them, make a tent, light a good fire, and thus rest for the night. The officer agreed to my proposal; having secured the launch to a tree, in the event of her floating, we took her main-sail and jibs, and went into a thick grove of firs and birch trees, lashed a spar between two trees, cleared away the brushwood, and stretched the main-sail taut across the spar; securing the lower part well down to the ground, one of the jibs at each end; it was then quite secure from rain. From the fir trees round us, we cut a great quantity of the flat boughs, these we laid at the bottom of the tent, thus making a sort of bed. Birch, wet or dry, burns bright; we soon lit a good fire not far from the tent, got the kettle on, had supper, dried our clothes, and although the wind blew and the rain fell, it was unheeded; we slept (at least I did) sound. Now possibly the reader may think this description of the night needless; to many it may be so, but it may fall into the hands of some, who, situated as we were, and unused to act, might neglect to make the efforts necessary to insure comfort; injuring health, and possibly life, by sitting moping in the wet and cold all night, when, by a little exertion, they might obtain a comparatively comfortable lodging, and a good night's sleep. The tent was not very large; twenty-six of us rested in it; there was no choice of place, and no room to spare. I did not awake till the sun was high above the horizon; it still blew a gale, but the rain had ceased, and the boat was afloat. Towards noon it became moderate; the wind favouring us, we loaded the boat, and at six in the evening we lashed her alongside the Dock-yard.

Sunday, June 4th, after a heavy fall of rain, one of the

most awful storms of thunder and lightning that had been known for many years, came on about three o'clock. In the ship every precaution was taken to prevent danger, all the iron work was covered over, also the guns and pumps. A few minutes past three, just after a heavy clap of thunder, which shook the ship, the electric fluid fell into the middle of a plot of ground belonging to the naval hospital, on one side of which were three houses inhabited, one by our Captain, the others by persons belonging to the victualling department; on the other side was the rum and bread store. The ball separated, and each part took opposite directions; one passing close over the Captain's house, the other struck the rum and bread store, and completely severed the end of the building, cutting it to the ground. A large column of smoke issuing from the orifice led us to suppose the store would soon be in a blaze; the fire bell tolled its alarming peals, and in a few minutes the Dock-yard engines were on the spot manned by our men, and those of the Dock-yard, that could be hastily called in; the doors were broken open, but the smoke prevented any one from approaching. The engines continued playing above half an hour, by which time the smoke somewhat cleared away, and a few of us ventured into the building; but even then it was difficult to breathe, and for some moments I feared that we should have to retreat. The voice of Capt. D—— was heard close behind, and as some of our officers advanced, (of course going back was out of the question) on examining the puncheons of rum, it was found that the fire had entirely consumed the chimes of one of them: the rest were untouched. There were at the time several thousand gallons of rum, and if one had caught fire, nothing could have saved the rest. The house was covered with canvas and secured for the time being, and we had the pleasure of hearing that the Commander-in-chief highly approved of our conduct. Repeated exposure to the wet the last week, and over exertion this day, so powerfully affected my health, that on my way to the boat

I fell senseless on the ground; some of the men assisted me up, and Capt D——, who came by just at the time ordered me to be taken on board in his own gig; and by his kindness I was most probably saved from a heavy fit of sickness; as it was, I remained in the Surgeon's list several days, before I could resume duty,

At the latter end of June, a court martial was assembled, to try one of our petty officers for an alleged robbery; and after a most patient investigation of two days, during which sixteen witnesses spoke in favour of the prisoner; he was fully acquitted. Having been acquainted with the young man, knowing him to be a member of a respectable family, when the verdict of acquittal was pronounced, I felt a relief I can scarcely describe; but what must have been his feelings, confined for nearly two months in the deep recesses of a line of battle ship's cockpit, subject to suspicion, which, from circumstances, almost amounted to certainty of guilt? Suffering under mental, as well as bodily trouble, on the charge of a man, who was ultimately proved to have sworn false. Few courts have created more interest: sincerely as I respected the prisoner before, my interest was heightened by the noble and manly manner in which he bore his sufferings. When the trial was nearly ended, and he was called upon for former character, the first who was appealed to, was his prosecutor; the Captain of the ship and most of the officers spoke for him, and when the minutes of the court martial were read over, and the Judge Advocate, after a moment's pause, brought out, "fully acquitted" a slight glow flushed his cheek; those two words restored him to freedom, and to good name. He has since been restored to his former rank in the service, and highly respected in his station.

About the middle of July, our relief hove in sight, and the same day took in the moorings. 18th, slipped the moorings ourselves, and at 4, P. M., left Cape Sambro behind us, homeward bound. The weather was rough, the wind fair, and

after a wonderful run of thirteen days and seven hours, on the 2nd August, we let go the anchor close to the Royal George buoy. Again I was blessed with a sight of my family, and in that one moment, cares, troubles and sorrows, all vanished. August the 31st, the ship was paid, and recommissioned for another flag on the 1st of September. Although the ship was paid off, I was not clear of the service, having only been lent to her from the E——; myself, and nine more petty officers and seamen remained on her books. At the latter end of November we were all sent to the E. to renew our studies in gunnery, and that circumstance, light as it may seem, paved the way to my better fortune. By particular favor I was permitted to leave the M——, and return to my former ship. To say that I disliked the M——, would be wrong, for I had (and so might any man who chose to do his duty) been extremely comfortable, and even at the commencement of the second station, all bid fair for going on well; but the moment a prospect of my return to my former ship burst on my sight, it filled me with pleasure. Captain D—— also, from whom I had experienced the kindest treatment, strengthened his recommendation with a certificate of good conduct, such as is seldom met with. Hopes, long cherished, of obtaining promotion in the service revived, and my prospects brightened. Time passed on in pleasing anticipation of future comfort, until the 6th March, when in the morning, as the ship's company were at divisional muster, I was ordered to stand out, and the Captain in a manner most kind, presented me with my promotion. I attempted to return thanks, but for worlds I could not have spoken; the promotion itself was beyond measure valuable, because it placed me above want, and in a way of bringing up my family in respectability and comfort; but it was doubly so by being appointed to the very ship, which of all others I should have chosen. Sometime after I saw the Captain and wished to thank him, but even then it was beyond the

power of words to tell the debt I owed, and the gratitude I felt; and surely if there is on this earth one pleasure more sweet than another, it must be when a person confers a benefit on a whole family at once. Since that day, ever memorable to me, time passes beyond description comfortably; and in the enjoyment of my little cabin, I look back on the days that are past, and scenes gone by, and in all plainly see the hand of an over ruling providence.

I have now brought these pages to a close, and many of my readers may perhaps question the propriety of the remarks I have presumed to make on the conduct of my superiors, as well as the expediency of exhibiting to the world, the thoughts and feelings of such an humble individual as myself. To such I would say, that I have had a two-fold purpose in view. My first and main object has been to prove to my brother seamen, that much, nay every thing, depends on their own good conduct, sobriety, and attention to orders: and that every man may, if he conduct himself properly, confidently look forward to something better than mere pauper's allowance when sickness and old age shall have made him unfit for active exertion. My second object has been to exhibit the character of the British Sailor, in a favorable light, to those whom his Sovereign has placed in authority over him, and invested with a more than kingly power; to assure them, that the plain blue jacket of the seaman often covers a heart, largely endowed with the best and warmest affections of our nature, and one that readily and gratefully responds to kindness and good treatment.

Well assured, that when these two points are allowed and acted on, the naval service of our country will be carried on in all its details, more effectively for the general good, and for the comfort and happiness of those who are engaged in it.

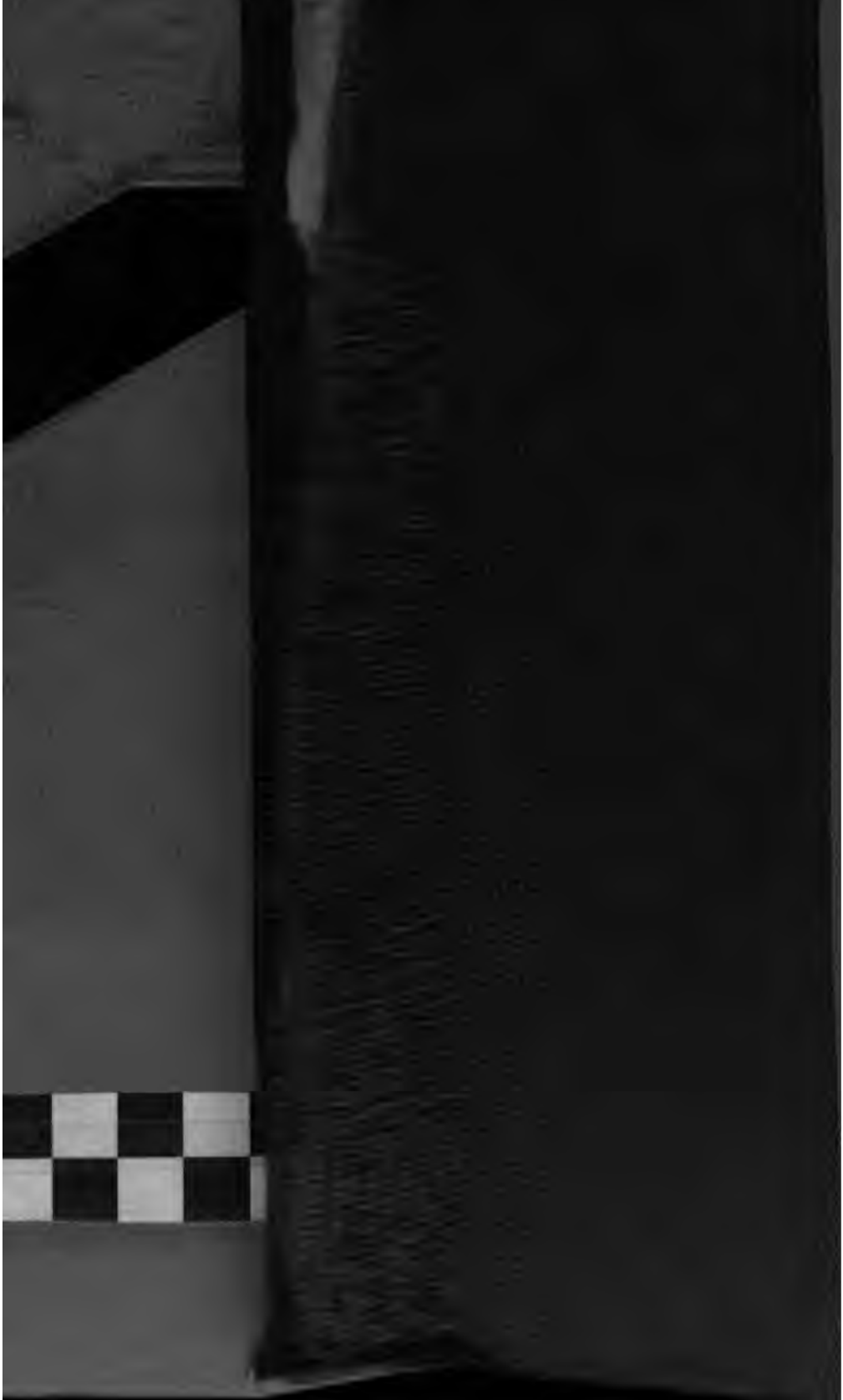
W. Woodward, Printer.

864 America
874 " "

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

MAR 3 1966 ILL
944246

APR - 7 1970 ILL
2864214